

Index

Compiled by the author

- A Frenchman in Khaki* (Paul Maze): Churchill's introduction to, 1288 n.1
- A Gun for Sale* (Graham Greene): 1310
- A History of the English-Speaking Peoples* (Winston S. Churchill, 4 volumes, 1956-8): Churchill's work on, 177, 180, 255, 274, 847 n.2, 876-7, 883-4, 887, 891, 915, 958, 1044, 1066, 1077-8; Churchill renews work on, 1126, 1132, 1136, 1141, 1144, 1145-6, 1148-9, 1161, 1162, 1163, 1165, 1166, 1173, 1174, 1175, 1176, 1177-8, 1179; the first volume published, 1183-4, 1193, 1196-7; continuing work on, 1187, 1188, 1189-90, 1190, 1200, 1201, 1205, 1212-13, 1214; the second volume published, 1223, 1225; 'rapidly nearing completion', 1228, 1229-30, 1233, 1241; the third volume published, 1249-50, 1254; the fourth volume published, 1267
- A Passage to India* (E. M. Forster): 854
- A Roving Commission* (Winston S. Churchill, 1930): 469, 1204 n.3
- Aachen (Germany): Churchill speaks in (1956), 1197, 1225
- Abadan (Persia): 617, 618, 624, 639, 642, 840
- Abdication Crisis (1936): 549, 844
- Abdullah, King of Transjordan (later Jordan): 449, 527, 558, 623, 1093 n.1, 1272 n.2
- Aberdeen: Churchill speaks at (1946), 228-9
- Acheson, Mrs Dean (Alice Stanley): 977
- Acheson, Dean: 206, 544, 675-6, 677, 680, 692, 741, 793, 1010; and the 'baffling years', 1132; photograph 19
- Achilles: Churchill declines to emulate (1930s), 1074
- Acra (Palestine): 335 n.2
- Adams, Governor Sherman: 1001
- Adams, Major Vyvyan: 112, 401
- Adana Conference (of 1943): 444, 1262 n.3
- Adeane, Sir Michael (later Baron): 1097, 1117, 1123-4, 1177, 1227, 1255-6
- Aden: use of troops from, 782
- Adenauer, Dr Konrad: 666, 756-7, 774, 829-30; 'exasperated', 832; his election 'draws near', 844; and 'friendly messages', 849, 856; and a proposed Four-Power conference (at Berlin), 929-30; to be supported, 1003; and Churchill's desire for a Summit with the Soviets, 1013; 'desultory discussion' about, 1047; and the French rejection of the European Defence Community, 1055-6; French 'harshness' to, 1057; Churchill 'high on the list' of admirers of, 1075; and a possible Paris meeting, 1103; unwell, 1168; Churchill meets (in Bonn), 1197; Churchill meets (in London), 1306; a gift from, 1307
- Adler, General Julius Ochs: 327, 684, 685
- Admiralty House (Whitehall): 1330
- Adrian, Baron: 1263 n.2
- Adriatic Sea: 6, 16, 200, 238, 239
- Aegean Sea: 91, 332
- Aga Khan, the: 628
- Agnelli, Umberto: 1297
- Airlie, 7th Earl of: 1340 n.2
- Aix-en-Provence (France): 424, 426-9
- Aix-les-Bains (France): 977
- Alamein, Battle of (1942): 133, 479-80, 492
- Alamein Reunion Dinner: 160, 486, 492, 561
- Alanbrooke, Field Marshal Viscount (*for earlier index entries see Brooke, Field Marshal Alan*): 231, 262-3, 373, 389, 551 n.4, 728, 1171; his diaries published, 1232-3; his good wishes, 1262
- Albania: 45, 76, 77, 80, 351 n.3, 390
- Albert Hall (London): Churchill speaks at (1947), 321, 329; (1948), 400-1; (1951), 607-8; (1954), 972, 977, 979-81, 1048; (1956), 1190-1; (1957), 1240; (1958), 1266
- Aldrich, Winthrop: 790, 1007, 1109-10
- Alexander, A. V. (later 1st Viscount): 19, 20, 23, 283, 298-9, 319, 321, 324-5, 516 n.3, 979 n.2
- Alexander, Field Marshal Sir Harold (later 1st Viscount Alexander of Tunis, subsequently 1st Earl): 5, 7-8, 11-12, 14, 16-17, 28-9, 45, 57, 60, 81, 91, 93 n.2, 94, 98, 815 n.1;

- Alexander, Sir Harold—*continued*
 and Churchill's visit to Lake Como, 132, 134, 137, 141–2, 144–5, 146, 148, 151, 154, 185, 985 n.2; and an historical query, 262, 625–6; and war crimes, 325; and Churchill's second Premiership, 653, 685, 709, 711, 713–14, 716, 724, 726, 727, 728, 737, 741, 755, 757, 769, 796, 821, 822; and Egypt, 804, 946; and Jordan, 964; and Malaya, 994, 999; at the Other Club, 748; succeeded by Harold Macmillan, 1065; and Churchill's retirement years, 1171, 1272 n.4, 1343; *photograph 4*
- Alexander, Lady (Margaret, Countess): 154, 716
- Alexandra, Princess: 1340, 1344
- Alexandria (Egypt): 237, 668, 796, 799, 804, 826, 833
- Algeria: 1201, 1206, 1245, 1264 n.5, 1295, 1318
- Alice, Princess: 1073, 1266
- All Quiet on the Western Front* (E. M. Remarque): 887
- Allen, (Sir) Denis: 997 n.1
- Allen, Commodore G. R. G.: his work on Churchill's war memoirs, 339, 341, 345, 383, 389, 415, 416 n.2, 417, 427, 428, 474, 493, 495, 522, 549, 551 n.4, 597, 601, 609, 663, 735, 877
- Allen, Sir Roger: 1297
- Almighty, the: and English Common Law, 792; and the cobalt bomb, 1251
- Alsace-Lorraine: 247, 926
- Altringham, 1st Baron (formerly Sir Edward Grigg): 349, 1249
- Amalgam: a 'sludgy', 634, 793
- Amalgamated Society of Locomotive Engineers and Firemen (A.S.L.E.F.): fails to receive Trade Union support (1955), 1145
- Ambedkar, Dr B. R.: 233, 237
- American Civil War, the: 371, 1201, 1204, 1267
- American Indians: and Churchill's ancestors, 1297
- American Zionist Council, the: 723 n.4
- Amery, Julian: defeated (1945), 112; defends Churchill, 441; and Egypt, 897 n.2; enters Cabinet (1962), 1337 n.2
- Amery, L. S. ('Leo'): 241, 267, 283 n.2, 298, 472
- Amid These Storms* (Winston S. Churchill, 1932): 469
- Amman (Jordan): 449
- Amnesty (for Second World War deserters): 748–9, 781–2
- Ampleforth Abbey: a memorial to Bracken in, 1275 n.1
- Amsterdam (The Netherlands): 232, 409
- An Infamous Army* (Georgette Heyer): 1267
- Anders, Lieutenant-General Wladyslaw: 212
- Anderson, Lady (later Viscountess Waverley) (formerly Ava Wigram): 339
- Anderson, Sir John (later 1st Viscount Waverley): 36, 59, 60–1, 66 n.5, 156, 249, 322, 471 n.2; and India, 333; 'second-rate', 470; and the 1951 General Election, 642; and Churchill's second Premiership, 655; for subsequent index entry see Waverley, Viscount
- Anderson, General Sir Kenneth: 580
- Andrew, Prince (later Duke of York): 1331
- Anglo-Egyptian Agreement (Sterling Balances Agreement, 1951): 941–2
- Anglo-Egyptian Agreement (1953–4): negotiations for, 796, 897, 900, 998–9, 1000; signed, 897 n.2, 1036
- Anglo-Egyptian Treaty (1936): 237, 659, 796
- Anglo-French Union (1940): 364 n.3
- Anglo-German Naval Treaty (1935): 246
- Anglo-Persian Oil Company, the: 617, 639, 685 n.1, 878, 1192, 1235
- Anglo-Soviet Fisheries Agreement (1930): 812
- Anglo-Soviet Treaty (of 1942): 281
- Annan, Noël (later Baron): 1304
- Anne, Princess (later The Princess Royal): 1095; *photograph 20*
- Anne, Queen: 347, 835
- Anney (France): 628, 630, 631
- Antigua (British West Indies): 977
- Anti-Semitism: 'the strongest abhorrence of', 251; and Hitler, 464
- Antonescu, General Ion: 76, n.1, 1217 n.2
- Antonov, General Alexei: 92
- Antony and Cleopatra* (film): 236, 663
- Antrim, 13th Earl of: 306 n.6
- Antwerp (Belgium): Churchill's Mission to (October 1914), 856
- Anzio Landings (Italy) (1944): 236
- Appeasement: 6, 331, 467, 529, 574; and Egypt (in 1953), 795, 796; and 'conversations at the centre', 973; and 'co-existence', 1030
- Arab countries: and an 'Anglo-French' agreement, 287; 'obligations of', to Britain, 455; and Onassis, 1333
- Arab League, the: 455
- Arab Legion, the: 411
- Arab peoples: Churchill's appeal to (1958): 1283
- Arab refugees: 'a festering sore', 841
- Arab States, the: 557–8, 658, 689, 788, 942; and their boycott against Israel, 1300 n.2
- Arab world, the: 841, 1201
- Arabs (of Palestine): 244, 252, 253, 295–7, 302, 411, 430, 449, 456–7, 525, 623, 625, 646, 841
- Ardahan (Turkey): 75, 91, 195

- Argentia (Canada) (Conference, 1941): 175
 Argentine, the (Argentina): 490 n.1, 498, 519, 531, 553, 1055
 Armistice Day: ceremony, 1255–6
 Armstrong, (Sir) Robert (later Baron): 1138
 Arnhem, battle for (1944): 239
 Arnold, General H. H.: 70 n.2
 Arromanches (Normandy): 669 n.1
Arrow of Gold (Joseph Conrad): 1310
 Arthur, Wing-Commander: 378 n.2
 Ashley, Maurice: 140, 443
 Asia: 'on the Elbe', 422, 436; and a United Europe, 521; and the new geography, 561; Europe's contribution to, 934; a possible 'misjudged intervention', 1023–4; Nehru's role in, 1093
 Asquith, H. H. (later 1st Earl of Oxford and Asquith): 349, 476 n.2, 601 n.1, 646, 698, 699, 742, 1068, 1114 n.2, 1157
 Asquith, Margot (later Countess of Oxford and Asquith): 742
 Asquith, Raymond: killed in action (1916), 742
 Asquith of Yarnbury, Baroness (Violet Bonham Carter): and Churchill's 'last long battle', 1361
 Assheton, Ralph (later 1st Baron Clitheroe): 10, 37, 38, 227 n.1, 656
 Associated British Pathé Studios (London): 506
 Associated Electrical Industries (AEI): 1053 n.1
 Astor, Gavin (later 2nd Baron): 1015
 Astor, Colonel J. J.: 246, 440
 Aswan Dam, the (Egypt): 1201
 Athenagoras, the Patriarch: 1298
 Athens (Greece): British experience in (1944–5), 16, 154, 263 n.2, 568; 'free to decide', 200; recollections of, 919, 1083
 Athlone, 1st Earl of: 700, 1073
 Atlantic, the, Battle of (1941–3): 363, 735 n.2
 Atlantic Charter, the: 25, 1007
 Atlantic Ocean, the: and the Soviet Union, 7, 277, 278, 463, 540; 'I feel on both sides of', 413 n.6; 'life line' of, 549; the problem of the Command in, 678–9, 692, 694; Soviet thoughts concerning, frustrated, 920; and American nuclear superiority, 1099
 Atlantic Pact, the: *see index entry for* North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO)
 Atomic Age, the: 808, 832
 Atomic Bank Plan, the: 1031
 Atomic Bomb, the: 'a plop', 59, 62, 66, 85–6, 90, 100–1, 119, 140–1, 156–8; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 199; and Japan, 249, 259, 892; and the 'architect of the universe', 254; and Moscow, 258, 530; and United Atomic Bomb—*continued*
 Europe, 266; and 'God's children', 277; and Switzerland, 280; and Russia, 286, 432, 437, 449, 459, 464, 467–8, 520, 521, 530, 553, 575, 595, 959; and Truman, 467–8; and the United States, 475, 510, 540, 556, 557, 572, 595, 611; 'our only hope', 478; and Churchill's war memoirs, 505, 793–4; made in Britain, 538; and the Quebec Agreement (of 1943), 572–3, 595–6, 1054, 1061; 'the only lever', 575; and the march of science, 621; and the policy of Churchill's peacetime Premiership, 666, 683, 688 n.1, 689–90, 717; and Korea, 688 n.1, 928; 'the supreme deterrent', 689, 837; tested, by Britain, 764; 'no more' to be made (following a Summit), 863; and Attlee, 914; and French sensitivity, 924; discussed at Bermuda (December 1953), 924, 929, 932–3, 936; discussed in Washington (June 1954), 999; a prophesy of (1932), 1015; and morality, 1022; letters about, 1117; *see also index entry for Hydrogen Bomb*
 Atomic Energy: 437, 904–5, 919, 937, 940–1; and the Bermuda proposals, 960, 968, 1028; and the 'Atomic Bank Plan', 1031; British work on, 1091
 Atomic Secrets: 'evaporating', 936; and the possible exchange of, 999–1000
 Atomic Warfare: 'ceaseless developments' of, 907; and the priorities of the House of Commons, 938
 Atomic Weapons: exchange of information on, 913; their possible use, in Korea, 917–18; discussed at Bermuda, 924, 929
 'Atticus': and Churchill's 'vitality', 1226
 Attlee, Clement (later 1st Earl): and the 1945 General Election, 9, 19–20, 36, 52, 53 n.4, 54–6, 110, 115, 150; and Potsdam, 27, 43, 47–8, 60, 66 n.4, 79, 81, 85, 92, 108, 115–16, 125; as Prime Minister (1945–51), 114 n.1, 129, 146, 164, 564; Churchill's letters to, 119–20, 156, 157–8, 191–2, 195, 196, 197, 205; his letters to Churchill, 120, 157–8, 193, 222; and the atomic bomb, 156–8, 572–3, 914, 1091, 1098; and honours, 178–9, 192, 193, 720 n.2; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 195, 196, 197, 208; and defence, 222, 277, 489–90, 530, 538–9, 541, 554, 575, 592, 606, 914; and German re-armament, 574, 575; and India, 229–30, 233, 298, 332–5, 422; and Egypt, 229–30, 647; and Palestine, 229–30, 244, 253, 456; and Churchill's war memoirs, 235, 269, 404–5, 494, 548; and Churchill's European travels, 242; and United Europe, 287–8, 424–5; a gift from, 307; and National Service, 319, 322, 324, 914, 1136; attacks

Attlee, Clement—*continued*

Churchill's record, 322–3; and Churchill's illness (1947), 339; Churchill's criticisms of, 354–5; and Russia, 396, 477–8, 530; and the Berlin blockade, 422; and NATO, 463, 498, 606; and the 1950 Election, 500, 504, 509–10, 512, 517; and the 1950–1 Labour Government, 516, 526, 558, 559, 564, 584, 591; and the Korean war, 535, 547, 554, 705; in the House of Commons, 596; ‘assailed’ (by Bevan), 607; the ‘limited outlook’ of, 608; and Persia, 618, 642; an altercation with, 625; and the 1951 General Election, 638–9, 645; resigns (1951), 649; Churchill's guest (1952), 728; and Bevan, 753; and atomic energy, 904–5; Churchill's praise for, 914, 1003; and the hydrogen bomb debate (1954), 965; and the Quebec Agreement (1943), 978; in Moscow and Peking, 1045, 1049, 1063; and Churchill's 80th birthday, 1073–4; unwell, 1093; and a vote of censure (1955), 1108; a statue of, 1114 n.2; at Lady Churchill's 78th birthday party, 1117; at Churchill's farewell dinner, 1120, 1150; Churchill's attacks on (1955), 1136, 1138; ‘very kind to me’, 1145; succeeded by Gaskell, 1182 n.1; a gift from Churchill to, 1194; and Churchill's death, 1361, 1363; *photographs* 4, 7

Attlee, Mrs (Violet Millar) (later Countess): 1117, 1120, 1150

Auchinleck, General Sir Claude: 250, 420, 445, 470, 479

Audley, 23rd Baron: marries Sarah Churchill, 1346

Augusta, USS: 106

Auld Lang Syne (song): 673

Aurand, Captain Peter: 1298

Aureole (The Queen's horse): 826, 842, 874, 1076

Auriol, Vincent: 329

Auschwitz (concentration camp): 442 n.1

Australia: 13, 140, 307, 371, 446, 494, 498; and the atomic bomb, 683 n.1, 764 n.2; and Malaya, 716; and the Queen Mother, 722; amnesty in, 748; defence of, 762–3, 993 n.2; Churchill's war memoirs in, 802 n.2

Australia, New Zealand and the United States Pact (ANZUS): 762–3, 791, 995

Austria: 5, 11, 14, 25, 43, 81, 82, 239, 241, 423; and the Tyrol, 260; and the Soviet Union, 437; and a possible Treaty for, 830, 1002, 1012, 1028, 1029, 1031; and Summits, 893, 1028, 1031; and the Berlin Conference (of 1954), 952, 955; and German intentions towards (in 1937), 1314 n.1

Austro-Hungarian Empire: 260

Avon, 1st Earl of (Anthony Eden): 1330, 1350, 1357; and Churchill's death, 1361; *photographs* 4, 6, 19, 28

Aylesford divorce, the (1876): 413

Azores, the: a possible meeting at, 909

BBC, the: Churchill's protest about, 403; and Czechoslovakia, 404; Churchill against the ‘monopoly’ of, 732; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1208–9

Babington Smith, Constance: 405

Baghdad (Iraq): murders in (1958), 1270

Baghdad Pact, the: 994 n.1

Bahamas, the: a possible visit to (1956), 1164, 1165, 1181; (and 1957), 1253

Baillie, Hugh: 280–1

Baillieu, Baron (Clive Baillieu): 1272 n.4

Baird, Brigadier-General Edward William: 913

Baldwin of Bewdley, 1st Earl (Stanley Baldwin): 235, 280, 473, 504, 699, 739, 824 n.4, 862, 1046 n.2; ‘a poor leader’, 1327

Balfour, A. J. (later 1st Earl): 367, 391, 557, 698, 699, 1048, 1050, 1114 n.2, 1301 n.3, 1327

Balfour Declaration, the (of 1917): 625 n.2, 689, 723, 775, 1008, 1096, 1192

Balkan Pact, a: in prospect, 994, 999

Balkans, the: 154, 160, 417, 453, 591, 609, 636, 875, 994, 999

Ball, A. L.: 938 n.4

Ball, Major Libbeus: 193 n.2

Ballard, Rev. Frank Hewett: 290

Balmoral (Scotland): 362 n.3; Churchill's visits to (1952), 763–4; (1953), 874, 880, 881, 884, 886, 887; Churchill recalls his visit to, 942

Balsan, Consuelo (Consuelo Vanderbilt): 742, 1318

Baltic Sea, the: 67, 75, 200, 238, 239, 279, 636; and ‘anxieties’ about the control of (1945), 1080; Churchill's intended cruise to (1960), 1313

Baltic States, the: 216, 510

Balzac, Honoré de: 890 n.1

Bangalore (India): 186, 1282

Bank of England, the: 323

Barbados: Churchill's visit to (1960), 1308–9

Barber, Anthony (later Baron): 513

Bardogs Farm (Chartwell): purchased (1947), 327; worked, 523; sold (1957), 1252

Barne, Colonel A. M.: 135, 137, 146

Barnes, George: 403 n.3

Barnes, Sir Reginald (‘Reggie’): 146, 185

Barnett, Dr J. W.: 881, 1173, 1319 n.1

Bartholomew, Harry Guy: 643

Baruch, Bernard (‘Bernie’): 191–2, 193, 210–

- Baruch, Bernard—*continued*
 11, 277, 341, 468, 471, 495, 522, 601; his friendship with Churchill, 683; and the atomic bomb, 684, 1003 n.1; Churchill the guest of, 683, 692, 693, 789, 790, 791, 806, 973; Churchill's letters to, 701, 1053–4, 1131, 1135, 1139, 1185–6, 1190, 1228, 1250; stays with Churchill, 744, 749, 1202; sees Churchill, 1011; and Churchill's war memoirs, 879; a gift from, 1211, 1257; and Churchill's penultimate visit to America (1959), 1291–2, 1294 n.1; and Churchill's last visit to America (1961), 1322, 1323
- Bath (England): Churchill speaks at (1897), 1107 n.4
- Battle of France, the (1940): 1239
- Baudouin, Paul: 434
- Beards, Paul: 110, 129 n.4
- Beairsted, 2nd Viscount: 256 n.1
- Beaton, (Sir) Cecil: 1276 n.1
- Beauchamp, Antony: 496, 983, 1092, 1249
- Beaverbrook, 1st Baron ('Max'): and the 1945 Election, 21, 34, 36–7, 46, 57, 65, 93, 105, 106, 113, 118, 739 n.3; and Russia, 77; chickens from, 139, 145; Lord Derby's complaint to, 189; at Chartwell, 226, 982, 1269 n.2; at Downing Street, 745; at Chequers, 1103; a book by, published (1928), 265 n.3; a protest to, 271, 963; letters to, about Churchill, 278, 285, 500, 1087–8; and Churchill's illnesses, 339, 852, 1265, 1266; Churchill's letters to, 377, 402–3, 462, 530, 807–8, 872, 890, 1254, 1265, 1275, 1277, 1281, 1302, 1326, 1331, 1332–3, 1341, 1343; Churchill stays at villa of, 434, 484–5, 759, 886–91, 1161–3, 1250–1, 1272–7, 1315; Churchill visits the villa of, 1325, 1328, 1335; and 'an insult', 461–2; his newspapers, 615; and electric power, 754; and Eden, 794; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 853, 854; and Churchill's path to resignation (1953–5), 943, 950, 975, 1095; and Munich (1938), 993; and Churchill's years of retirement (1955–65), 1136, 1139, 1144, 1168–9, 1172, 1173, 1181, 1184, 1199, 1240, 1253, 1254, 1256, 1265, 1266, 1269 n.2, 1275, 1277, 1281, 1288, 1289, 1299, 1305, 1307, 1308, 1317, 1318, 1331, 1334, 1338, 1341, 1347, 1351; Churchill lunches with (1962), 1335; Churchill's last letter to (1963), 1345–6; his message to Lady Churchill (1963), 1350; dies (1964), 1353
- Bed Bug, the Common: 'Beware', 139
- Bedford (England): Churchill speaks at (1955), 1137
- Beirut (The Lebanon): American troops land at (1958), 1270
- Belfast (Northern Ireland): Freedom of, 1171
- Belgium: 94, 212, 232, 258, 266–7, 400, 425; 'stubborn resistance' of (in 1940), 471; and the defence of Europe (1950), 542; and Churchill's war memoirs, 609; Churchill's visit to (1945), 170–1
- Belgrade: 118, 200, 209, 221, 378, 416
- Belties (Dutch cattle): at Chartwell, 524
- Benelux (Belgium, The Netherlands and Luxembourg): 927, 1090
- Ben-Gurion, David: 410, 1214 n.2, 1219, 1268–9, 1299, 1301; Churchill's meeting with (1961), 1323–4; an exchange of messages with (1961), 1329–30
- Benn, Anthony Wedgwood ('Tony'): 1081 n.3, 1350
- Beria, Lavrenti: 808 n.1, 828, 862–3, 870, 876, 888
- Berlin: conference in (1945), 26, 42–5, 60–104; in the 'Soviet sphere', 200, 201, 404, 437; blockade of, 421, 423, 430–1, 431–2, 437, 438, 440, 441, 448, 467, 474; the blockade recalled (in 1951), 666, 676, 1002, 1329; a possible new summit conference in (1953), 918; a Four-Power Foreign Ministers Conference to be held in (1954), 929–30, 940, 943–4, 951; results of the Conference in, 952–3, 1029
- Berlin, (Sir) Isaiah: 383, 391, 393, 394, 412
- Bermuda: a possible Conference at, 833, 838, 844, 850–1, 851, 852, 861, 889, 907, 909–10, 914; Conference at, 916–37; repercussions of, 938–42; and atomic energy, 919, 937, 940–1, 960, 962; and Churchill's stroke, 1101
- Berne (Switzerland): 265, 1027, 1029, 1031, 1032
- Bernhard of The Netherlands, Prince: 775–6
- Bevan, Aneurin: 347, 508, 566, 584; resigns (1951), 607; 'tinted . . . tainted', 644; Churchill's 'aversion' to, 668; and a 'counter-attack', 705; recognition of, 741; and Attlee, 753; and the Quebec Agreement (of 1943) on the atomic bomb, 967; in Moscow and Peking, 1045, 1049; his criticisms, 1101
- Bevan, Mrs Robert (Natalie) (later Mrs Sam Barclay): 1276 n.1
- Beveridge, Sir William (later Baron): 36
- Bevin, Ernest: and the 1945 Election, 19, 20, 24; and Potsdam, 66 n.4; Foreign Secretary, 114 n.1, 118 n.3, 192, 195, 239, 421, 448, 529; and Churchill's political future (in 1947), 341; one of two 'sourpusses', 115; *Mister*, 140; Churchill's letters to, 166–7, 195, 196, 197, 205, 223; and Churchill's visits to Switzerland (1946), 262; and to Paris (1946), 267; and Churchill's war mem-

- Bevin, Ernest—*continued*
 oirs, 269; and Soviet Russia, 289, 362; and Western European Union, 399, 400, 407, 425, 433, 569; and Czechoslovakia, 404; and the German Field Marshals, 433; and the Berlin blockade, 448; and Palestine, 297, 454–5, 557, 558; and Jordan, 913; ‘deflated a bit’, 459; and NATO, 467; and Germany, 495, 574, 575; ‘many pitiful blunders’ of, 509; ‘incredible . . . follies’ of, 525; and Churchill’s relationship with Lew Douglas, 554 n.1; the ‘arch saboteur’, 569; dies (1951), 598; his memory saluted, 660; ‘admired’, 668; his ‘affection’ for Churchill, 779; ‘firmness of, tenacity’ of, 829; Churchill’s tribute to, 953; and ‘Bevinism’, 1095; a memorial to, 1303
- Bevin, Mrs Ernest (Florence) (later Dame): 569, 598 n.5
- Biarritz (France): 552
- Bicester, 1st Baron: 256 n.1
- Bidault, Georges: 50, 242, 329, 407, 424; Churchill dines with, 588; and the path to the Summit, 863, 864; in London, 898; to go to Bermuda, 910, 916; at Bermuda, 919, 920, 923, 925, 926, 930–4, 937; ‘very friendly to us’, 978
- Bierut, Boleslaw: 94–7, 101–3
- Big Ben (London): silenced (30 January 1965), 1362
- Biggin Hill (airfield) (Kent): 147, 480, 488, 537, 541, 616–17, 772, 1198, 1302, 1330
- Biggs-Davidson, (Sir) John: 769
- Bihar (India): 294
- Bikini Atoll (Pacific Ocean): hydrogen bomb exploded at, 957
- Bill of Rights, the (1689): 200
- Billmeir, Jack: his yacht, 1162, 1244, 1245
- Billotte, General Gaston: 418 n.6
- Birch, Nigel (later Baron Rhyd): 1184, 1206
- Birdwood, Lord (Christopher Birdwood, 2nd Baron): 1202
- Birdwood, Field Marshal Lord (William, 1st Baron): 1202
- Birkenhead, Dowager Countess of (Margaret) (widow of the 1st Earl): 1276 n.1
- Birkenhead, Countess of (Sheila) (wife of the 2nd Earl): 1173
- Birkenhead, 1st Earl of (F. E. Smith): 1247
- Birkenhead, 2nd Earl of: 1173
- Birkhall (Aberdeenshire): a ‘remarkable abode’, 764
- Birley, Sir Oswald: 481, 629, 1042 n.3
- Birley, Lady (Rhoda Birley): 629, 1042, 1250
- Birmingham Post*, the: 324 n.1
- Birse, Major A. H.: 63, 74, 115 n.2; *photograph*
- 3
- Bisco, Jack: 217
- Bishop, (Sir) Frederick: 1218
- Bismarck, Otto von: 547, 690
- Bisset, Commodore (Sir) James: 181
- Black Sea, the: 75, 91, 278, 279, 280
- ‘Black and Tans’, the: 186
- Blackburn, Raymond: at Chartwell, 346; opposes his own party, 347
- Blackpool: Party Conference at (1946), 275; Churchill speaks at (1950), 561, 570; Party Conference at (1954), 1046, 1063–5
- Bladon Churchyard: Churchill wishes to be buried at, 1307; Churchill buried at, 1363
- Blair, Colonel P. B.: 10–11, 559
- Blake, Nurse Helen: 398, 388
- Bland, Sir Nevile: 233
- Blandford, Marchioness of (Tina): 1339 n.1
- Blandford, Marquess of (son of the 10th Duke): 1339 n.1
- Blenheim Palace: Churchill’s speech at (1947), 336; Lord Randolph ‘asks’ about, 369; Randolph Churchill’s book on, 946; an incident at (in 1904 or thereabouts), 1015; Churchill visits (1958), 1269–70
- Blessing, a: ‘in disguise’, 108
- Bletchley: and honours, 18
- ‘Blimps and Philistines’: 253
- Blitz, the (the London Blitz): 273, 315, 344, 562 n.4, 1324; and ‘the scenario of history’, 974; and 10 Downing Street, 1330
- Blond, Mrs Elaine: 329 n.3
- Blum, Léon: 4, 149, 291, 399–400, 406
- Blunt, Brigadier Gerald: 601
- Boardman, Harry: 947, 1112
- Boer War, the: Churchill’s escape during, 56; Lord Randolph’s ‘concern’ about, 369, 371; Churchill recalls, 447, 998; Churchill’s ‘narrow escape’ in, 546 n.2; Churchill wanted ‘dead or alive’ during, 547; Churchill a prisoner-of-war during, 675; Churchill’s lectures on, 685; ‘soldiering together’ in, 1253 n.5
- Bolsheviks: and Bolshevism, 229 n.3; ‘barbarism’ of, 444; discussed with two Popes (1927, 1944), 870; ‘in its cradle’, 1008
- Bombay (India): 248
- Bonar, Mrs Lorraine: 184–5
- Bonham Carter, Lady Violet (later Baroness Asquith of Yarnbury): 168, 219–20, 395, 398, 399, 525, 601, 633; Churchill speaks for, 646–7; fails, 648–9; at Chartwell, 975, 982, 983, 1149, 1157, 1202; and a ‘glow-worm’, 1068; a gift from, 1257, 1331 n.5; Churchill’s letters and messages to, in retirement, 1285, 1356, 1358; lunches and dines with Churchill, 1339 n.1, 1341, 1357; a protest from, 1353; an explanation given to,

- Bonham Carter, Lady Violet—*continued*
 1355–6; *for subsequent index entry see, Asquith of Yarnbury, Baroness*
 ‘Boniface’: 18
 Boothby, (Sir) Robert (later Baron): 260, 283 n.2, 430–1, 481 n.4, 661; a ‘shining star’, 751; Churchill’s renewed friendship with, 782–3; his protest, 967; and payment of Members of Parliament, 980 n.4; and Churchill’s years in retirement, 1238 n.1, 1339
 Bordeaux (France): 57, 59, 1343 n.1
 Bornholm (Denmark, Baltic Sea): 194
 Bosphorus, the (Turkey): 834
 Bosworth, Battle of (1485): 1078
 Boult, Sir Adrian: 406
 Bourgès-Manoury, Maurice: 1243 n.3
 Boyd, (Sir) Francis: 902, 947 n.2, 1112
 Boyd-Carpenter, John (later Baron): 361, 1066
 Boyle, Sir Edward (later Baron Boyle of Handsworth): 1337 n.2
 Brabazon of Tara, 1st Baron (John Moore-Brabazon): 749 n.1
 Bracken, Brendan (later 1st Viscount): becomes First Lord, 23; and Syria, 31; and the 1945 Election, 34, 36–7, 57, 105, 106, 107, 109, 111; Churchill’s friendship with, 118, 131, 305, 339, 470, 713, 723, 730, 824, 852, 854, 873–4, 950, 1228; and Sir Arthur Harris, 179 n.2; and Churchill’s Literary Trust, 244, 308, 533 n.3, 974; his letters about Churchill, 278, 500; in Opposition, 403 n.3, 506; and Palestine, 411; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 418, 549, 610 n.1, 974; at Chartwell, 498; created Viscount, 656; doubts Churchill’s ‘ability to go on’, 730; and Churchill’s stroke (in 1953), 852; and Churchill’s History, 876–7, 884, 943, 1196–7; and Churchill’s path to resignation (1953–5), 943, 950, 975, 1087–8, 1095; and Churchill’s health, 1262, 1265, 1266; dying (1958), 1269, 1272, 1273; dies (1958), 1274; ‘one of my best friends’, 1274–5; memorials to, 1275 n.1, 1280 n.1; Churchill’s tribute to, 1281
 Braddock, Bessie: 385 n.2, 967
 Bradford (England): a ‘truculent’ speech at (1909), 655
 Bradley, General Omar N.: 208, 530, 757, 793
 Brain, Sir Russell (later 1st Baron): 532, 631, 711, 717, 848, 851, 868–9, 872, 1219; and Churchill’s stroke in 1959, 1289–90; continues to see Churchill, 1304
 Brand, W. H. (later 1st Baron): 191
Brave New World (Aldous Huxley): 1228
Brave New World Revisited (Aldous Huxley): 1228 n.5
 Brazil: 172
 Bread rationing: 248–9
 Bremridge, Mr: 601
 Breslau (Silesia): 88
 Breteuil, Marquis of: 379
 Brezhnev, Leonid: 318 n.3
 Briand, Aristide: 242
 Briare (France): 429
 Bridges, Sir Edward (later 1st Baron): 37, 38, 66 n.4, 268–9, 376, 655, 661, 703
 Bridges, General Sir Tom: 1253
 Brighton: Conservative Party Conference at (1947), 353, 354–5, 419; Churchill at school at (1883), 867
 Brilej, Jože: 591
 Bristol (England): Churchill speaks at, 492, 1071
 Britain, Battle of (1940): 315, 1239; and the locomotive ‘Winston Churchill’, 1363
 Britain: ‘genius of’, 52; ‘can take it’, 733
Britain Strong and Free (1951): 641
Britannia (HM Royal Yacht): 976
 British Butterfly Society, a: a scheme for, 1140
 British Commonwealth, the: and Russia, 162, 167; its structure, 182; its strength, 203, 219; and the United States, 216–17, 353, 354, 911, 1248, 1327; and *The Times*, 246; and India, 248, 276, 334, 471–2; and United Europe, 266, 495–6, 690, 727–8; and machine tools for Russia, 555–6; and the Korean war, 561 n.3, 993; and Princess Elizabeth, 662–3; arms sales to, 803; ‘united’, 835; conference of Prime Ministers (1953), 836–41, 842–3; and coloured immigration, 949; and Israel, 1093, 1095; and the Crown, 1121, 1128; and an educational fund, 1272; and Ghana, 1330; a wreath from (in 1965), 1364
 British Empire Cancer Campaign: Churchill’s help to, 1268
 British Guiana: 898
 British Lion, the: ‘a greater pet than ever’, 671
 British Somaliland: campaign in (1940), 548
 Brodie, (Sir) Israel (Chief Rabbi): 602
 Brogan, (Sir) Denis: 177, 180, 1066
 Brook, (Sir) Norman (later 1st Baron Normanbrook): and Churchill’s war memoirs, 315, 393, 404–5, 423, 474, 494, 552, 632, 794, 867, 879; and Churchill’s ‘sense of perils’, 545; and Churchill’s second Premiership, 654, 655, 661, 672 n.2, 673, 674, 686, 739, 823; and Churchill’s stroke (1953), 836, 857, 876; and the Bermuda Conference (December 1953), 912, 916, 917, 920 n.1; and Churchill’s powers (1954), 965, 1084, 1093; and Churchill’s retirement, 989, 1119, 1135; and the Makins telegram (1955), 1105, 1106; and Churchill’s years of retire-

- Brook, (Sir) Norman—*continued*
 ment (1955), 1139, 1176, 1195, 1213–14,
 1307, 1349, 1351 n.2; and Eden's resignation
 (1957), 1226; and Churchill's 'gifts', 1238;
*for subsequent index entry see Normanbrook, 1st
 Baron*
- Brooke, Field Marshal (Sir) Alan (later 1st
 Viscount Alanbrooke): 18, 39, 51, 56, 70,
 110, 124, 125–6, 127; *for subsequent index
 entries see Alanbrooke, Field Marshal Vis-
 count*
- Brooke, Humphrey (later Baron Brooke of
 Cumnor): 1337 n.2
- Brown, Ernest: 20
- Brussels (Belgium): Churchill's speech in
 (1945), 170–2; Churchill re-visits (1946),
 267; Churchill's speech in (1949), 460, 463,
 467
- Brussels Treaty (1948), the: 509–10, 1056
- Brutinel, Brigadier-General Raymond: 57
- Bryant, (Sir) Arthur: 1232, 1304 n.6
- Buchan, Alastair: 270
- Buchan-Hepburn, Patrick (later 1st Baron
 Hailes): 403 n.3, 472, 506, 638 n.5, 752, 799,
 977; and the question of Churchill's resigna-
 tion, 736, 889, 1037, 1060, 1061; succeeded
 by Edward Heath, 1177 n.1; in the West
 Indies, 1245; *for subsequent entry see Hailes,
 1st Baron*
- Bucharest (Roumania): 97, 200
- Buchenwald (Germany): 17, 31
- Buck, Pearl S.: 205
- Buckingham Palace: Churchill goes to, to
 resign (1945), 22–3; first Caretaker Govern-
 ment Privy Council meeting at (1945), 27;
 Churchill lunches at, 36; Churchill goes to,
 to resign again (1945), 109; Churchill goes to,
 to say goodbye to the King, 312; and the
 Socialists, 367; Churchill dines at
 (1951), 615, 630 n.1; a grave message from,
 696; bombed (1941), 698; 'unwonted
 brilliance' at, 842; Churchill at, seeming 'a
 very old man', 1071; Churchill receives a
 gift at, 1075; and the Commonwealth Con-
 ference (1955), 1093; and a banquet for the
 Shah, 1095; and Churchill's resignation
 (1955), 1124, 1152; Churchill dines at
 (1957), 1255; Churchill attends a banquet
 at (1960), 1311
- Budapest (Hungary): 76, 200, 209, 460 n.1
- Buddhism: 'a Tory religion', 859
- Bulganin, Marshal Nikolai: 828, 1094, 1109,
 1113, 1114; and the Geneva Summit (1955),
 1154–5, 1168; in Britain (1956), 1192, 1196
- Bulgaria: 25, 76, 90–1, 97–8, 212, 288, 351 n.3,
 510, 874; 'subjugated', 953; and the Moscow
 Conference (of 1944), 1192
- Bullen, Wing Commander Eric: 777 n.1
- Bullock (Churchill's chauffeur): 1306
- Bullock, Alan (later Baron): 1185
- Bunford, Miss Wendy: 1340 n.4
- Bungey, Desmond: 480 n.2, 616 n.1
- Burgess, Guy: 888 n.5
- Burke, Edmund: 240, 413 n.3
- Burma: 3, 302, 359, 369; 'down the drain',
 371; battles in (1942–5), 420 n.1, 609; 'an-
 archy and murder in', 439; and the British
 Commonwealth, 474; General Slim in, 679
 n.2; and China, 791; Chinese Nationalist
 troops in, 839
- Burns, John: 375
- Burns, Robert: quoted, 306–7
- Busch, Field Marshal Ernst: 14, 15
- Butcher, Captain Harry C.: 187, 235
- Butler, David: 585 n.2, 644
- Butler, Sir Montagu: dies, 776
- Butler, R. A. (later Baron Butler of Saffron
 Walden): and the 1945 General Election, 9;
 and the Shadow Cabinet, 163; and Chur-
 chill's political future (1947), 341; and the
 1950 General Election, 476, 500–1; and
 Miss Portal, 514 n.3; and the 1951 General
 Election, 529 n.1, 637, 638 n.5, 641–2; and
 Churchill's second Premiership, 657, 658,
 670, 712, 717, 724, 726, 731, 734–5, 747–8,
 755, 770, 772–3, 787, 807, 815–16, 1050; his
 first budget (1952), 724; and Churchill's
 stroke (1953), 848, 849, 850–2, 852, 855,
 863, 864, 865; and Churchill's recovery,
 872, 873, 879, 883, 887, 893, 938, 958; and
 the Conservative succession, 871, 883, 1037,
 1046–7, 1049, 1050, 1052, 1060, 1066, 1084,
 1086, 1097, 1115; his father's death, 776;
 his wife's illness and death, 984; and
 Egypt, 787, 941; and Persia, 878; and pay-
 ment of Members of Parliament, 980 n.4,
 981, 985; and the Molotov telegram (of
 July 1954), 1014, 1024–5; and Churchill's
 Summit hopes, 1032; at Chartwell, 1043;
 and the 1955 Budget, 1114, 1133; and
 Churchill's resignation, 1115–16; a 'pillar
 of strength', 1133–4; and the 1955 General
 Election, 1138; and Churchill's retirement
 years (1955–65), 1169, 1174, 1175, 1183,
 1276 n.1; and hanging, 1182 n.1; and
 Suez, 1221 n.4; and Eden's resignation
 (1957), 1227; and Churchill's 85th birth-
 day, 1306; and Cabinet changes (1962),
 1337 n.2
- Butler, Mrs R. A. (Sydney Butler): 341, 984,
 1043
- Byrnes, James ('Jimmy') (United States Secre-
 tary of State, 1945–7): 71, 80, 90, 191, 192,
 195–6, 205, 267, 289, 428; 'I liked what I

- Byrnes, James ('Jimmy')—*continued*
 saw of him, 1054; sees Churchill (1959), 1294 n.1
- Byron: a budgerigar, Toby's successor, 1317, 1323
- Byron, Lord: 197
- Cabinet Defence Committee (1951–5): 708–9, 715–16, 728, 746, 773, 781, 798–9, 803–4, 821–2, 824–5, 833, 899, 903–4, 950–1
- Caccia, Clarissa (later Clarissa Pryce-Jones): 1296
- Caccia, Sir Harold (later Baron): 997 n.1, 1294, 1296
- Caccia, Lady (Nancy): 1296
- Cadogan, Sir Alexander: 46, 50, 52, 61, 65, 74, 79, 90, 124, 450, 479, 684
- Caesar, Julius: 846, 1194, 1304, 1311
- Cairns, Mrs Dido: and Toby, 1078, 1083; at Chartwell, 1183
- Cairo (Egypt): 230, 231, 237, 668, 796, 799, 804, 825, 833, 875; and Nasser, 1203, 1205
- Cairo Conference, the (1921): 1272 n.2
- Calais (France): and a 'common-front', 788
- Call of the Wild* (Jack London): 1310
- Callaghan, James ('Jim') (later Baron Callaghan of Cardiff): 208, 325 n.1, 516, 594, 948, 1182 n.1
- Callas, Maria: 1297
- Camp David (Maryland USA): a Summit at (1959), 832 n.1
- Campaign of 1814, the: parleys while fighting in, 928
- Campbell-Bannerman, Sir Henry: 1072
- Campbell-Johnson, Alan: 249, 335
- Camrose, 1st Viscount ('Bill'): 100, 119, 125, 132, 175–6, 514 n.2, 563, 564; and Churchill's war memoirs, 188, 244, 270, 273, 307 n.3, 327–8, 342, 383, 392, 393, 415 n.2, 469, 626, 628, 1196; and Churchill's political future, 243–4; and Churchill's Literary Trust, 244–5; and Chartwell, 255–6, 304; and United Europe, 291 n.1; at Marrakech, 395, 1197; and Churchill's visit to Madeira (1950), 499; visits Chartwell, 525, 867; 'knows my views', 557; at the Other Club, 739; and Churchill's stroke, 852; dines with Churchill, 899; dies, 993; recalled, 1125, 1196; Churchill's tribute to, 1197
- Camrose, Lady (widow of 1st Viscount): 993
- Camrose, 2nd Viscount (Seymour Berry): 1125
- Canada: 13, 49, 161, 199, 307; troops from, Churchill's speech to (1946), 181–2; and a Churchill interview, 219; and the Soviet Union, 238; 'still loyal', 371; and NATO, 467; and the atomic bomb, 494; Churchill's visit to (1952), 685–6; the 'Queen of', 698; amnesty in, 748; and Churchill's war memoirs, 802 n.2; and atomic weapons, 913; and Western defence, 1056; and the Suez Crisis, 1246
- Canadian Army, the: 6
- Canal Zone (Egypt): 230, 237, 252; reinforced, 647; Britain's 'rightful position' in, 659, 667; and the need for 'drastic measures', 668; and the defence of, 676, 679–80, 684, 689, 701–2, 709, 781, 786, 796, 799, 804, 815, 821, 825, 833, 840–1, 843, 881–2, 893; British troops to withdraw from (1954), 897 n.2, 914, 939, 945, 994; and the Sudan riots (1954), 956, 957; and 'thermonuclear developments', 994; and the future of, 995–6, 1019; equipment moved from, 1125 n.2
- Canby, H. S.: 393 n.4
- Cane, Sir Cyril: 580
- Cann, A. C.: 501 n.2
- Cap d'Ail (French Riviera): 434, 484–5, 759, 886; Churchill's retirement visits to, 1161–3, 1250–1, 1272–7, 1315, 1325, 1328, 1335
- Cap d'Antibes (French Riviera): 431
- Cap Martin (French Riviera): 153–4, 1212 n.1
- Cape of Good Hope, the (South Africa): 685
- Capital Punishment: 400–1
- Capitalism: denounced, 1169 n.3
- Capri (Italy): Clementine Churchill at, 749, 751, 753; Churchill visits, 1297
- Cardiff (Wales): Churchill speaks at (1950), 508
- Carinthia (Austria): 5
- Carlton Club, the (London): 366, 567
- Carlyle, Thomas: 345
- Carne, Lieutenant-Colonel J. P.: 610 n.2
- Caronia, SS: 1165
- Carr, Barbara (Mrs Sharpe): 175
- Carr, John: 175
- Carr, W. H.: 613 n.2, 826 n.4
- Carroll, Lewis: 245 n.3
- Carson, Robert: consulted, 1163
- Carthage (Tunisia): Churchill's illness at (1943), 845
- Carton de Wiart, Baron (of Belgium): 474 n.4
- Casablanca (Morocco): 576, 577
- Casablanca Conference (1943): 545, 615
- Casey, Richard (later Baron): 663
- Caspian Sea, the: 617, 618
- Cassandra: Churchill compared with, 1074
- Cassell (Publishing House): 221, 418, 423–4, 469, 784, 802 n.2, 1068, 1230 n.2, 1237
- Cassels, Major-General A. J. H.: 746 n.1
- Cassino, Monte (Italy) (battle for, 1944): 239
- Cassis (France): 524

- Castlereagh, Viscount (2nd Marquess of Londonderry): 835
- Catholics: in Poland, 102
- Cattell, Dr Richard: 820
- Catto, 1st Baron: 256 n.1
- Caucasus, the: 250
- Cecil of Chelwood, 1st Viscount (Lord Robert Cecil): 242, 243, 260, 51¹
- Celle (West Germany): Churchill at, 1197–8; *photograph 29*
- Central Treaty Organization (CENTO): 994 n.1
- Centurion*, HMS: 401, 402
- Cézanne, Paul: 428
- Chamberlain, Anne (Mrs Neville Chamberlain): 1120, 1150
- Chamberlain, Austen: 739
- Chamberlain, Joseph ('Joe'): 186 n.3, 369, 739, 1114 n.2
- Chamberlain, Neville: 21, 39 n.1, 113, 155, 231 n.2, 283 n.3, 289, 311–12, 319, 504, 739, 1041 n.1, 1142 n.2; and 'hubris', 868; 'in fact quite good', 1327; at 10 Downing Street (in 1940), 1330 n.4; 'We parted on friendly terms', 1332
- Chamoun, President Camille: 1270, 1271
- Champagne: 'and water', 116 n.2
- Chandos, 1st Viscount (formerly Oliver Lyttelton): 1102, 1183, 1227, 1263; his tribute to Churchill (1965), 1364
- Chanel, Coco: her villa, La Pausa, 1172–3
- Channon, Henry ('Chips'): 11, 34, 36, 117, 130, 360, 417, 421, 458–9, 520, 525–6, 568, 591, 594, 595, 596, 607, 620 n.1; and Churchill's second Premiership, 658, 700, 722 n.2, 742, 808, 817, 902, 908
- Charlemagne, Empire of: 264
- Charlemagne Prize, the: Churchill receives, 1197, 1225
- Charles, Prince (later Prince of Wales): 491 n.2, 764, 1095; *photograph 20*
- Charles-Roux, M.: 434
- Charlotte, Grand Duchess, of Luxembourg: 246
- Chartwell: Churchill at (in 1945), 20, 58, 126, 130, 163, 164–5, 175–7; (in 1946), 180, 225–6, 245, 255–60, 268, 278, 281, 304, 306–7; (in 1947), 308, 313, 315, 320, 323, 326–7, 328, 331–2; 'dilapidated', 130; plans for (1945), 138–9, 139, 144, 145, 149; and the National Trust, 304 n.3, 993, 1077; and some royal lilies, 721 n.1; writing the war memoirs at, 331–2, 338–40, 342–5, 405, 416; Churchill's 'dream' at, 364–372; a burglary at, 385; a pig 'massacred' at, 389; (in 1948), 435, 444; (in 1949), 453, 459, 462, 471, 488, 497–8, 498; (in 1950), 506, 511, 522, 532, 533, 546–8, 561, 580; (in 1951), 596, 598, 614–15, 617 n.1, 623–4, 629, 630; and Churchill's second Premiership (1951–5), 654–6, 704, 714, 720, 722–3, 726–7, 728, 730, 732, 735, 738, 743, 745, 749, 752–3, 753, 755–6, 772, 783, 794; (in 1953), 807, 824, 843, 844; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 849–57, 858–68, 873, 874, 877; and Churchill's recovery at, 880; Churchill's frequent return to (1953–5), 900–1, 980, 982–4, 987–8, 1042–5, 1066, 1119; the rebuilding of (1922–4) recalled, 974; a museum at, 1069 n.5, 1077; Toby at, 1083; and Churchill's musings about a Dukedom, 1123–4; Churchill's home during his years of retirement (1955–59), 1125, 1126, 1139, 1140, 1141, 1147, 1148–51, 1152–4, 1160–1, 1172, 1181, 1182, 1183, 1190–1, 1198, 1199, 1200, 1203, 1205, 1208, 1209, 1220, 1227, 1239, 1241, 1255, 1257, 1265, 1276, 1278, 1281, 1285, 1287; sale of farms at, 1252; and the 1959 Election campaign, 1302; and Bladon, 1307; and Disraeli's desk, 1338 n.1; a gift of swans for, 1352; Churchill's last visits to (1959–64), 1305, 1318, 1326–7, 1327–8, 1332, 1335, 1344, 1349, 1352, 1354; Churchill's last guests at (1964), 1357; Churchill looks over the lake at, *photograph 26*; Churchill with a racehorse at, *photograph 27*
- Chartwell Farm: purchased (1946), 306; an integral part of Chartwell, 313, 358, 527; sold (1957), 1252
- Chater, Major-General Arthur Reginald: 548–9
- Chatfield, Admiral of the Fleet Lord (1st Baron): 231, 237
- Chavasse, Rt Rev. Christopher Maude, Bishop of Rochester: 600
- Chequers (Official country residence of the Prime Minister): Churchill at, 9, 10, 11, 20, 24, 32, 46, 49–50, 111–13; Attlee at, 129 n.4; recollections of, 596; and Churchill's second Premiership, 663–4, 665, 670, 716–17, 729, 730, 745, 785, 821, 824, 868, 869–70, 879, 892, 942, 977, 978, 1058–9, 1102; Churchill sculpted at, 771; Eden at, 781, 978; Toby at, 1083; Churchill's last week-end at (1955), 1113; a farewell to the staff at, 1119; Eden planning a meeting at, 1120; Eden at, as Prime Minister, 1141; Churchill's journey to, during the Suez Crisis (1956), 1209
- Cherwell, 1st Baron (later 1st Viscount): 34 n.2, 46, 50, 62 n.2, 66 n.5, 80, 111, 163, 234, 244, 249, 308, 345; at Marrakech, 381, 395, 576, 577, 578, 579, 582, 583; and

Cherwell, 1st Baron—*continued*

Churchill's war memoirs, 426, 429, 584, 632; and defence, 477, 478, 490 n.1; and the Chartwell Literary Trust, 533 n.3; and the atomic bomb, 573, 717, 794; and Churchill's second Premiership, 656, 661, 672, 673, 681, 714, 717, 726 n.2 735, 752, 793; and 'a favourite act', 675, 686, 686 n.3; and the 'sterling-dollar', 735; to accompany Churchill to Bermuda, 844–5; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 851, 855; accompanies Churchill to Bermuda (December 1953), 912, 913, 916, 917, 924, 936; and Churchill's visit to Washington and Ottawa (1954), 985, 986 n.1, 997 n.1, 1011; with Churchill in Sicily (1955), 1131; and honours, 1142, 1143; and Churchill's retirement years, 1172, 1210, 1211, 1213, 1235 n.1, 1241; dies (1957), 1247–8; Churchill's tribute to, 1248; *photograph 4*

Chetwynd, Captain G. R.: 163 n.1

Chiang Kai-shek: 681, 1092

Chicago (Illinois, USA): and Eisenhower, 743

Chicago Sun, the: 204

Chichester, Major (Lord) Desmond: 142

'Chickendenham Palace' (at Chartwell): 497

Chifley, Joseph (Prime Minister of Australia): 106

Childe Harold's Pilgrimage (Byron): 197

China (Communist, or 'Red' China): 3, 63, 277, 437; recognition of, 495, 741–2, 918, 1002; 'old', 510; and Korea, 577 n.1, 581, 583, 584 n.1, 696, 704, 706, 715, 739–40, 741–2, 759, 800, 814, 832, 861, 917; and export of raw materials to, 610–11, 614, 676; and the Soviet Union, 676, 688, 715, 739; and South-East Asia, 791; and a possible Summit, 820; and the United Nations, 882; and the Bermuda Conference, 918; and trade with, 918; and a possible meeting with, 928, 951, 952, 954; and the atomic bomb, 932–3; and the hydrogen bomb, 973; a possible 'front against', 999; and its admission to the United Nations, 1015, 1016, 1029–30, 1035; and Formosa, 1049, 1092; its 'power and importance' exaggerated, 1081–2; and the United States, 1091–2

Choisi (Switzerland) (near Bursinel): Churchill stays at (1946), 260–3, 278 n.2

Cholmondeley, Marchioness of (Sybil): 147 n.3, 525 n.2, 1338

Cholmondeley, 5th Marquess of: 147, 149, 1287

Chou En-lai: 838, 1049

Christ, George: helps Churchill with his speeches, 492–3, 506, 507, 528, 601, 647, 1135 n.2; helps Churchill in retirement, 1165, 1266

Christendom: and a United Europe, 279

Christian civilization: 'peril' to, 201; 'salvation of', 571

Christian ethics: 'our best guide', 409

Christian society: and Southern Ireland, 442

Christianity: 'with a tomahawk', 18; and Communism, 161

Christie, John: on trial, 854

Christina, S.Y.: 'the monster yacht', 1173 n.4, 1180, 1181; Churchill's first cruise on (1958), 1277–8; Churchill's second cruise on (1959), 1284–5; Churchill's third cruise on (1959), 1297; Churchill's fourth cruise on (1960), 1308–11; Churchill's fifth cruise on (1960), 1313–14; Churchill's sixth cruise on (1961), 1321–3; Churchill's seventh cruise on (1962), 1333–4; the hospitality of, recalled, 1339; Churchill's eighth and final cruise on (1963), 1346; *photograph 36*

Chronology: 'the secret of narrative', 742

Chronology of the Second World War (Royal Institute of International Affairs, 1947): 623 n.3

Chuikov, General V. I.: 811

Chungking (China): 30

Church of England, the: 366–7

Churchill, Arabella: 435, 502, 662, 752, 1042, 1069 n.5, 1174, 1358; *photograph 33*

Churchill, Clementine (later Baroness Spencer-Churchill): in Russia 3–4, 5, 9, 64–5; and the 1945 General Election, 10, 32, 47, 107, 108, 111–12, 127, 129; and Churchill's resignation (1945), 23, 24; her letters to her husband (1945–55), 37–8, 139–40, 141–2, 145–6, 380–1, 388, 434, 435, 461–2, 470, 489, 570, 629, 630, 691, 751, 924–5, 937, 951, 1059, 1069, 1113, 1155, 1160; advice of, to her husband, 197 n.4, 328–9, 461–2, 465, 470–1, 489, 570, 601–2, 602–3, 656, 844, 880–1, 884; accompanies her husband, 57–9, 128, 172, 184–5, 186, 190, 219, 242, 260, 261, 263, 362, 390, 409, 421, 426, 428, 462, 465, 481, 498, 500, 525–6, 585–9, 764, 836, 841, 1115; joins her husband, 105, 695, 1335; her daughters' letters to, 133, 381–2, 390, 889, 1053, 1113, 1157, 1166, 1276–7; and her husband's gambling, 153, 1165; and Chartwell, 164, 165, 256, 257, 497; unwell (1946), 306; (1947), 346; (1948), 417; (1950), 522; (1951), 600, 613–14, 627; (1954), 977; (1955), 1113, 1148, 1155, 1173; (1956), 1178, 1208; (1957), 1254, 1255, 1256; (1959), 1291, 1298; 1299 n.1; (1961), 1319; (1962), 1339; (1963), 1347, 1348, 1349; and the January freeze (1947), 313; and her husband's illnesses, 338, 340, 711–12, 732, 1061, 1263, 1316–17;

Churchill, Clementine—*continued*

and her husband's war memoirs, 345; 489, 493–4; at Westminster Abbey, 362; unable to accompany her husband, 378; 'devoted' to her husband, 458; and her daughter Sarah, 451, 496; and the Chartwell Literary Trust and her financial future, 308, 535 n.3, 974; and her husband's financial gifts, 1282; and her husband's horseracing, 563, 613 n.5, 720; and her husband's second Premiership (1951–5), 650, 655, 656, 657 n.1, 661–2, 711–12, 714, 718, 720, 728, 823, 844; and her husband's stroke (1953), 846, 848, 851, 853, 854, 859, 860; and her husband's recovery, 880, 880–1, 947; and her husband's decisions to resign, or not to resign, 887, 902–3, 1037–9, 1085, 1088, 1111; and her husband's overseas journeys, 1008; protestations to, 1031, 1037–9; and Graham Sutherland, 1059, 1073, 1076, 1253; and the death of her sister Nellie Romilly, 1092; and her 78th birthday, 1117; and her husband's resignation (in 1955), 1119, 1120, 1122, 1124; and her husband's decision not to stand again for Parliament (in 1963), 1343, 1344–5, 1346; her 'charm and dignity', 1350; with her husband in retirement (1955–65), 1131–2, 1161–3, 1172, 1199, 1235, 1238, 1247, 1248, 1250, 1251, 1261, 1269, 1304, 1306, 1308, 1314, 1315, 1316, 1326, 1355, 1357; and Churchill College, Cambridge, 1304 n.1, 1352; her husband's letter, in 1925, on the death of her mother, 1364; her letters and messages to her husband, in retirement (1955–65), 1182, 1190, 1201, 1203, 1204, 1209, 1214, 1270, 1288, 1299, 1344, 1348, 1351; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1201, 1203–4, 1225; and her husband's work in retirement, on behalf of Britain, 1225; 'I couldn't bear to live without', 1308; her husband's death, 77 n.1, 1362–4; 'my darling Winston', 1364; *photographs*, 1, 2, 9, 14, 24, 33, 38

Churchill, Diana: *see index entry* Sandys, Diana
Churchill, Lady Gwendeline ('Goonie'): 1305 n.2

Churchill, Lord Ivor (son of the 9th Duke of Marlborough): 823–4

Churchill, John Strange ('Jack'): 49, 50, 105, 175, 370; dies, 315–17; in an old photograph, 1305 n.2; his brother buried near, 1363

Churchill, Marigold: 370, 1289 n.3

Churchill, Mary: in 1945, 3, 4, 9, 32, 47, 53, 57–8, 59, 128, 130, 143, 145, 148; at Potsdam, 61, 66; and the General Election of 1945, 105, 107–8, 109, 111–12; accompanies her father, 232, 248, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265;

Churchill, Mary—*continued*

Churchill's letters to, 144; her letters to her father, 177, 481; her recollections, 165, 496; her letters to her mother, 186; engaged, 304; 'the future', 305; married, 312–13; *for subsequent index entries see Soames, Mary (later Lady Churchill)*
Churchill, Pamela (later Mrs Averell Harriman): 179, 487, 901, 1282, 1331 n.5
Churchill, Lady Randolph: 186 n.1, 307 n.1, 499 n.1, 562, 724, 790, 874 n.4
Churchill, Lord Randolph: 222, 235, 293, 306 n.6, 321, 364 n.2; and his son's 'dream', 365–72; Churchill's biography of, 414; and Bismarck, 547; and the Jockey Club, 563 n.2; Churchill's conversations with, 776 n.2; and a 'courtesy' title, 823; his robes, 1071; his archive, 1319; and his son's death, 1360

Churchill, (the Hon.) Randolph S.: at Chequers, 11, 20, 30, 34 n.2; and the 1945 Election, 39, 46–7, 50, 62, 74 n.3, 105, 107, 112, 148; and his father's last weekend at Chequers (1945), 113 n.3; and the years of Opposition (1945–51), 163–4; letters and telegrams to his father, 131, 336 n.1, 386, 451–2, 465, 489, 533, 660, 662, 671, 691, 695, 764–5, 765–8, 784, 889, 947, 1159–60, 1259, 1365; talks with his father, 196; appreciative talk of, 137; and Flandin, 169; the first marriage of, 179; conversations of, about his father, 163–4, 187–8; and his uncle Jack's death, 316; interviews his father (1946), 217–19; and his father's biography, 244, 413 n.2, 872, 946, 1037, 1239, 1312–13, 1318, 1319, 1338, 1364; his father's letters to, 253, 459, 489, 530, 765, 784, 946; and his father's published speeches, 257 n.2, 357; at Chartwell, 258, 364, 498, 525, 628, 752, 983, 1327; writes about his father, 289–90, 1111–12, 1112 n.1; and his sister Mary's marriage, 313; and a legacy, 313–14, 435; 'Marquess of Chartwell', 327 n.4; 'Marquess of Toodle-dedo', 704; his Far Eastern journey (1947), 350; and Palestine, 410; travels with his father, 431, 465, 482, 734; disputes with his father, 451–2, 764–8, 783–4; and his father's war memoirs, 489, 494; and the 1950 Election, 501, 502, 507, 511, 512; advises his father, 511; his father speaks for, 508–9, 537, 647–8; leaves for Korea, 545; wounded, 546, 581; gifts from, 577; his political future, 580 (1950–1); defeated (1951), 649; at Chequers, 785, 870; at the Coronation, 797; and his father's stroke (1953), 853; his independent activities, 888, 1214, 1215; his literary work, 946; with his father at the races, 979, 982; and the engine drivers' strike, 1145; and his

- Churchill, Randolph S.—*continued*
 father's years of retirement (1955–65), 1168, 1172, 1173, 1183, 1235, 1285; and Eden, 1186, 1224 n.3; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1202; and the *People*, 1214, 1215; at East Bergholt, 1172, 1239, 1244; gifts from, 1257; and the death of Brendan Bracken, 1274; and his father's illness (1962), 1336–7; at Hyde Park Gate (1962), 1337–8; on *Christina*, 1346; and Macmillan's resignation, 1349; and his father's last year, 1351 n.1, 1357; and his son's wedding, 1353, 1354; and his father's last illness, 1359; and his father's funeral, 1362–3; *photographs* 10, 15, 33, 38
- Churchill, Mrs Randolph (June Osborne): 498, 525, 600, 853, 979, 982, 983, 1159, 1183
- Churchill, Sarah (later Mrs Antony Beauchamp, subsequently Lady Audley): her letters and telegrams to her father, 35–6, 220, 248, 312–13, 316–17, 392–3, 440, 443, 450–1, 487, 570–1, 664, 684, 723, 724, 736, 760, 809, 862, 901, 1014, 1233, 1251, 1268–9, 1276, 1353; her Electoral advice, 39, 40; with her father, 50, 106–8, 111–12, 132, 133–4, 139, 143, 144, 145, 148, 149, 190, 348, 364, 378–95, 694, 789, 1165, 1358; and her father's illnesses, 338, 855; 'a joy to all', 139; 'a great joy', 143; the 'Mule', 348; her acting, 491, 694, 1305; her marriage (1949), 496, 1092; and the 1950 Election, 512; messages from her father, 723, 1256, 1257; carries a letter, 743, 744; at Chequers, 870; at Chartwell, 982, 983; at La Pausa, 1199, 1215, 1216, 1228, 1230, 1231, 1236, 1243, 1261; her sorrows, 1249, 1257, 1259, 1286–7, 1346; her plays, watched by her father, 1278, 1352; visits her father, 1318; marries Baron Audley, 1346; and her father's last illness, 1359; and her father's funeral, 1362, 1363; *photographs* 11, 30, 38
- Churchill, Mrs Winston (Minnie D'Erlanger): 1358
- Churchill, Sir Winston (knighted, 1664): 823
- Churchill, (Sir) Winston Leonard Spencer:
 his last months as wartime Prime Minister, 3–22; head of the Caretaker Government, 23–109; Leader of the Opposition, 112–649; peacetime Prime Minister, 649–1125; in retirement, 1125–1359; funeral, 1360–6;
 his speeches, **in 1897**, Bath (26 July 1897), 1107 n.4; **in 1909**, Leicester (4 September 1909), 1211 n.1; **in 1910**, Dundee (5 January 1910), 730 n.1; **in 1918**, Dundee (10 December 1918), 730 n.1; **in 1921**, Jerusalem (29 March 1921), 723 n.5; **in 1944**,
- Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*
 House of Commons (14 December 1944), 92; **in 1945**; Whitehall (9 May 1945), 4; broadcast (13 May 1945), 12–13; House of Commons (15 May 1945), 15; Woodford (26 May 1945), 24; broadcast (4 June 1945), 32–4; broadcast (13 June 1945), 39–41; House of Commons (14 June 1945), 43–4; broadcast (21 June 1945), 48; broadcast (30 June 1945), 51–2; Walthamstow (3 July 1945), 53–4; House of Commons (16 August 1945), 129; Woodford (21 October 1945), 160; Royal Albert Hall, London (23 October 1945), 160; Harrow (31 October 1945), 162; Paris (12 November 1945), 166; Brussels, twice (16 November 1945), 171; London (28 November 1945), 173; **in 1946**, crossing the Atlantic (13 January 1946), 181–2; Miami, Florida (26 February 1946), 193–4; Fulton, Missouri (5 March 1946), 197–203; Richmond, Virginia (8 March 1946), 207; New York (15 March 1946), 215–17; Aberdeen (27 April 1946), 228–9; Edinburgh (29 April 1946), 229; City of Westminster (7 May 1946), 229; The Hague (9 May 1946), 232; House of Commons (16 May 1946), 233; House of Commons (24 May 1946), 237–8; House of Commons (5 June 1946), 239–41; House of Commons (26 June 1946), 243; Metz (15 July 1946), 246–8; House of Commons (18 July 1946), 248; House of Commons (18 July 1946, second speech), 248–9; House of Commons (1 August 1946), 250–2; Geneva (16 September 1946), 263–5; Zurich (19 September 1946) 265–6; Blackpool (5 October 1946), 275–6; House of Commons (23 October 1946), 279; Woodford (24 October 1946), 280; House of Commons (12 November 1946), 284; Harrow (28 November 1946), 290; House of Commons (12 December 1946), 292–5; **in 1947**, House of Commons (31 January 1947), 295–7; House of Commons (6 March 1947), 298–9; House of Commons (12 March 1947), 210 n.3, 302–3; House of Commons (31 March 1947), 319–20; Albert Hall (18 April 1947), 321; House of Commons (7 May 1947), 324–5; Albert Hall (14 May 1947), 329–30; Ayr (15 May 1947), 330–1; House of Commons (3 June 1947), 333–4; Blenheim (4 August 1947), 336; broadcast (16 August 1947), 348–9; Woodford (27 September 1947), 353–4; Brighton (4 October 1947), 354–5; (14 October 1947), 352–3; House of Commons (22 October 1947), 359; House of Commons (29 October 1947), 359–60; Harrow (13 November 1947), 361;

Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*

Manchester (6 December 1947), 375; **in 1948**, House of Commons (23 January 1948), 396–7; broadcast (14 February 1948), 398–9; Albert Hall (21 April 1948), 400–1; House of Commons (8 March 1948), 401–2; The Hague (7 May 1948), 406–9; Amsterdam (9 May 1948), 409; Oslo (11 May 1948), 409–10; Oslo (12 May 1948), 409–10, 411; Westminster Abbey (21 May 1948), 416; House of Commons (26 May 1948), 417; Perth (28 May 1948), 411; Luton Hoo (26 June 1948), 419; Woodford (10 July 1948), 421; House of Commons (30 July 1948), 422–3; Croydon (5 October 1948), 435–6; Llandudno (9 October 1948), 436–40; House of Commons (28 October 1948), 443; House of Commons (16 November 1948), 445–6; House of Commons (10 December 1948), 448–9; **in 1949**, House of Commons (25 January 1949), 453–7; Brussels (26 February 1949), 460; New York (25 March 1949), 463–4; Boston, Massachusetts (31 March 1949), 465–7; House of Commons (28 April 1949), 472; House of Commons (12 May 1949), 474–5; House of Commons (21 July 1949), 476; Strasbourg (17 August 1949), 483, 484; London (13 October 1949), 492; London (14 October 1949), 492; Bristol (20 October 1949), 492; Albert Hall (21 October 1949), 492; London (2 November 1949), 494; London (28 November 1949), 495–6; Harrow (1 December 1949), 497; **in 1950**, broadcast (21 January 1950), 502–3; Woodford (28 January 1950), 507; Leeds (4 February 1950), 507–8; Cardiff (8 February 1950), 508; Devonport (9 February 1950), 508–9; Edinburgh (14 February 1950), 509–11; broadcast (17 February 1950), 511; House of Commons (7 March 1950), 515–16; House of Commons (16 March 1950), 516–20; House of Commons (28 March 1950), 520–1; House of Commons (24 April 1950), 526–7; House of Commons (27 April 1950), 527–8; Edinburgh (18 May 1950), 528; House of Commons (26 June 1950), 535–7; London (4 July 1950), 537; House of Commons (5 July 1950), 537; Plymouth (15 July 1950), 537–8; House of Commons (26 July 1950), 538–9; House of Commons (27 July 1950), 539–41, 595 n.1; Strasbourg (11 August 1950), 542; broadcast (26 August 1950), 552–3; House of Commons (12 September 1950), 554–5, 556; House of Commons (19 September 1950), 558–9; Copenhagen (10 September 1950), 561; Blackpool (14 October 1950), 561, 566 n.1; Albert

Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*

Hall (20 October 1950), 561; House of Commons (26 October 1950), 562–3; House of Commons (31 October 1950), 564–5; London (2 November 1950), 565; House of Commons (6 November 1950), 566–7; House of Commons (13 November 1950), 569; Harrow (23 November 1950), 570; House of Commons (30 November 1950), 571–2; House of Commons (14 December 1950), 573–5; **in 1951**, House of Commons (7 February 1951), 591–2; broadcast (17 March 1951), 598–9; House of Commons (21 March 1951), 600; House of Commons (10 April 1951), 604–5; House of Commons (19 April 1951), 605–7; Albert Hall (27 April 1951), 607–8; House of Commons (11 May 1951), 610–13; Glasgow (18 May 1951), 614; Biggin Hill (18 June 1951), 617; London (10 July 1951), 621; Woodford (21 July 1951), 621–2; Mansion House (23 July 1951), 622; House of Commons (30 July 1951), 624–5; broadcast (16 September 1951), 638; Liverpool (2 October 1951), 640–1; Woodford (6 October 1951), 642–3; broadcast (8 October 1951), 643–4; Woodford (9 October 1951), 644; Woodford (12 October 1951), 645; Huddersfield (15 October 1951), 646; Newcastle (16 October 1951), 647; Glasgow (17 October 1951), 647; Plymouth (23 October 1951), 647–8; House of Commons (6 November 1951), 659–60; Guildhall, London (9 November 1951), 660–1; Guildhall, London (19 November 1951), 662–3; House of Commons (6 December 1951), 665–7; Harrow (7 December 1951), 668–9; broadcast (22 December 1951), 669–70; **in 1952**, Ottawa (14 January 1952), 685–6; Washington DC (17 January 1952), 688–90; House of Commons (29 January 1952), 688 n.1, 694 n.4, 696; broadcast (7 February 1952), 697–8; House of Commons (11 February 1952), 698–700; House of Commons (26 February 1952), 619, 683 n.1, 704–7; House of Commons (5 March 1952), 707–8, 709–11; House of Commons (23 April 1952), 721; Albert Hall (25 April 1952), 721–2; broadcast (3 May 1952), 725; House of Commons (21 May 1952), 730–1; London (1 June 1952), 732–4; House of Commons (1 July 1952), 740–2; House of Commons (30 July 1952), 749–51; Woodford (6 September 1952), 760; Scarborough (11 October 1952), 769; London (14 October 1952), 769–70; House of Commons (4 November 1952), 772–3; Guildhall (10 November 1952), 774–

Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*

5; House of Commons (4 December 1952), 780–1; **in 1953**, Westminster Abbey (30 January 1953), 795; House of Commons (5 March 1953), 802–3; House of Commons (25 March 1953), 808; broadcast (25 March 1953), 808–9; St Stephen's Hall, Westminster (27 March 1953), 809–10; Glasgow (17 April 1953), 815–16; House of Commons (20 April 1953), 819; House of Commons (11 May 1953), 829–32; broadcast (2 June 1953), 836; Margate (10 October 1953), 895–6; House of Commons (3 November 1953), 904–8; Guildhall (9 November 1953), 911; House of Commons (16 November 1953), 912–13; London (20 November 1953), 914; Harrow (27 November 1953), 914; House of Commons (17 December 1953), 940; **in 1954**, House of Commons (1 February 1954), 948–9; House of Commons (25 February 1954), 953–5; House of Commons (2 March 1954), 958; House of Commons (5 April 1954), 965–9; House of Commons (7 April 1954), 969; Royal Academy, London (28 April 1954), 972; Albert Hall (30 April 1954), 972; House of Commons (17 May 1954), 976; Albert Hall (27 May 1954), 980–1; London (8 June 1954), 991–2; Washington DC (airport) (25 June 1954), 997; Washington DC (Capitol) (26 June 1954), 1003–5; Washington DC (Press Club) (28 June 1954), 1008; broadcast, Canada (30 June 1954), 1011; House of Commons (12 July 1954), 952, 1030; House of Commons (14 July 1954), 1010; House of Commons (29 July 1954), 1036–7; Blackpool (9 October 1954), 1064; Guildhall (9 November 1954), 1058, 1068; Harrow (12 November 1954), 1069; Woodford (23 November 1954), 1070; Bristol (26 November 1954), 1071; Westminster Hall (30 November 1954), 1074–5; London, television broadcast (30 November 1954), 1075; House of Commons (1 December 1954), 1079–81; **in 1955**, House of Commons (1 March 1955), 952, 1098–1100; House of Commons (2 March 1955), 1101; House of Commons (14 March 1955), 1108–9; House of Commons (28 March 1955), 1114; 10 Downing Street (4 April 1955), 1120–1; Woodford (16 May 1955), 1136–7; Bedford (17 May 1955), 1137; Walthamstow (19 May 1955), 1138; Woodford (23 May 1955), 1138–9; Guildhall (21 June 1955), 1147; Hastings (7 September 1955), 1161; London (18 November 1955), 1168; Harrow (24 November 1955), 1168; Wood-

Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*

ford (5 December 1955), 1170; Drapers' Hall, London (7 December 1955), 1170–1; Mansion House (16 December 1955), 1171; **in 1956**, Albert Hall (13 April 1956), 1191; St Paul's Cathedral (3 May 1956), 1197; Aachen (10 May 1956), 1197; London (28 November 1956), 1225–6; **in 1957**, Albert Hall (3 May 1957), 1240; Woodford (6 July 1957), 1248; Central Hall, Westminster (9 July 1957), 1248; Savoy Hotel, London (25 July 1958), 1248; Guildhall (31 July 1957), 1248–9; Harrow (25 October 1957), 1254; **in 1958**, House of Commons notes, never delivered (15 July 1958), 1270–2; Hôtel Matignon, Paris (6 November 1958), 1280; Savoy Hotel (20 November 1958), 1281; Harrow (27 November 1958), 1281; **in 1959**, Kensington Palace Hotel, London (6 January 1959), 1283; Woodford (20 April 1959), 1290–1; Washington DC (The White House) (5 May 1959), 1293–4; Woodford (29 September 1959), 1301; Woodford (29 September 1959, second speech that day), 1301; Walthamstow (6 October 1959), 1302; Woodford (9 October 1959), 1302 n.6; Cambridge (17 October 1959), 1303; Woodford (31 October 1959), 1305; Harrow (12 November 1959), 1306; **in 1960**, Harrow (10 November 1960), 1316
his travels overseas,
to Germany (Potsdam), 60–104; (Aachen, Bonn and Celle), 1197–8; (Düsseldorf), 1200
to France (Bordaberry), 57–9; (Monte Carlo), 151–6, 450–3, 1190, 1307–8, 1315–16, 1324–6, 1328, 1331–2, 1334–5, 1343–4, 1346; (Paris), 166, 168–9, 267, 328–9, 376, 378, 453, 588–9, 634–7, 1280; (Metz), 246–8; (Annecy), 630–1; (Aix-en-Provence), 426–31, 431–3; (Cap d'Antibes, Le Croë), 431; (Cap d'Ail, La Cappuccina), 434–5, 484–8, 759, 886–92, 1161–6, 1250–1, 1272–7; (Strasbourg), 481–4; (Roquebrune, La Pausa), 1172–80, 1184–90, 1199, 1210–20, 1228–34, 1235–7, 1242–5, 1251–4, 1257–65, 1273, 1278–80, 1285–9, 1298–1300
to Italy (Lake Como), 132–50; (Villa Pirelli), 150–1; (Lake Garda), 480–1; (Venice), 631–4; (Syracuse, Sicily), 1126–8, 1131–2; (La Mortola), 1251–2;
to Belgium (Brussels), 166, 170–2, 267, 460
to the United States (Miami, Fulton, New York), 180–89, 191–210; (New York, Boston), 462–71; (New York, Washington), 672–95; (New York, Washington), 786–93; (Washington), 997–1010; (Washington and

Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*
 Gettysburg), 1291–6; (Hudson River, New York), 1322–3
 to Cuba (Havana), 190–1
 to The Netherlands (The Hague), 232–3, 405–9
 to Luxembourg, 246
 to Switzerland (Villa Choisi), 260–3; (Geneva), 263–5; (Zurich), 265–7
 to Morocco (Marrakech), 376, 378–95, 576–88, 1283–4
 to Norway (Oslo), 409–10
 to Madeira, 500–1
 to Denmark (Copenhagen), 560–1
 to Canada (Ottawa), 685–6, 1010–11
 to Jamaica, 793–5
 to Bermuda, 916–38
 on board *Christina*, 1277, 1284–5, 1297–8, 1308–11, 1313–14, 1321–2, 1334, 1346
 his letters to his wife,
 in 1945, 66, 134–5, 136–9, 139–40, 142–4, 146–7, 152–6; in 1947, 347–8, 378–9, 380–1, 384–6, 417–18, 501–2; in 1948, 431; in 1950, 522–5, 576–8, 579–81, 582; in 1951, 600–1, 627–9; in 1952, 692–3, 693–4, 694, 743–4, 744–5, 745–6, 746, 749, 751, 752–3; in 1953, 886, 887–8, 889–90, 898, 901, 901–2, 924, 925, 942; in 1954, 977, 981–3, 983–5, 987–8, 1010, 1042–3, 1044, 1045, 1059, 1083, 1107–8, 1109–10; in 1955, 1155–9, 1161, 1163–6; in 1956, 1174, 1175, 1175–6, 1176, 1177, 1178, 1178–9, 1179–80, 1180–1, 1182–3, 1184–5, 1186–9, 1190, 1191, 1200–1, 1202–3, 1204–5, 1205–6, 1206–7, 1209, 1210–12, 1212–13, 1214–16, 1216–17; in 1957, 1227, 1230–1, 1232, 1235–7, 1242–5, 1253; in 1958, 1257–8, 1258–9, 1260, 1273–4, 1278–9; in 1959, 1285–6, 1286–7, 1288, 1298–9; in 1961, 1320 (facsimile), 1322, 1324–5, 1325–6, 1328, 1331–2 (facsimile signature); in 1962, 1334, 1338; in 1963, 1341–2 (facsimile), 1344, 1349
 in Cabinet, Cabinet Committee and at Staff Conferences,
 in 1945, 17; in 1951, 657–8, 658, 660, 668, 669; in 1952, 697, 701–2, 707, 708, 712–13, 715, 715–16, 718, 718–19, 719–20, 726, 727, 727–8, 728, 731, 734–5, 737, 739–40, 740, 746, 746–7, 747, 748, 751–2, 759–60, 762–3, 763, 769, 770, 773, 776, 776–7, 777, 779–80, 781–2, 782, 786–7; in 1953, 795–6, 796, 797, 797–8, 798–9, 799, 799–800, 803–4, 805–6, 814, 815, 817, 819–20, 821, 821–2, 824–5, 825, 832–3, 833, 834, 875–6, 878–9, 881–3, 884–5, 885, 894, 898, 899–900, 900, 903, 903–4, 904, 910, 913, 914, 915, 939, 941–2; in 1954, 943–4, 944, 945,

Churchill, (Sir) Winston L. S.—*continued*
 945–6, 946, 949, 950–1, 951, 952–3, 956, 956–7, 957, 963, 964, 973, 975–6, 976–7, 985–7, 994–6, 1018–20, 1021–13, 1023–6, 1028–9, 1030–1, 1032–6, 1036, 1055, 1057, 1057–8, 1058, 1082; in 1955, 1091–2, 1092, 1093–4, 1094, 1103–6, 1110, 1110–11, 1112–13; during Churchill's illness (1953), 855, 863
 books by,
 A History of the English-Speaking Peoples: 117, 180, 255, 274, 874 n.2, 876–7, 883–4, 887, 891, 915, 958, 1044, 1066, 1077–8, 1126, 1136, 1141, 1144, 1145–6, 1148–9, 1161–3, 1165–6, 1173–9, 1183–4, 1187–90, 1193, 1196–7, 1200, 1201, 1205, 1212–14, 1223, 1225, 1228–30, 1233, 1241, 1249–50, 1254, 1267; *A Roving Commission*: 469, 1204 n.3; *Great Contemporaries*: 562 n.1; *London to Ladysmith via Pretoria*, 447 n.5; *Lord Randolph Churchill*, 1185 n.4, 1357; *Marlborough, His Life and Times*: 344, 424, 435, 596, 1149; *My Early Life*, 236, 469 n.3, 1181 n.4, 1204 n.3, 1206, 1207 n.1; *Painting As a Pastime*, 562 n.1, 1158; *Savrola*, 424, 886 n.2; *The American Civil War*, 915 n.2; *The River War*, 424, 797–8, 898 n.2; *The Second World War* (volumes 1–6, 1948–54), 417, 447, 569, 829 n.1, 1230 n.2; the 'moral' of, 1365; *The Story of the Malakand Field Force*, 1195, 1319 n.4; *The World Crisis*, 186, 270, 341 n.1, 469; *Thoughts and Adventures*: 236, 469 n.3, 562 n.1, 1324
 see also index entries for: Atomic Bomb, British Commonwealth, Chartwell, Communism, Conservative Party, General Election, House of Commons, Labour Government (1945–51), Labour Party, NATO, Painting, Summit, United Nations, War memoirs
 Churchill, Winston ('little' or 'young' Winston): 30, 179, 308–9, 459, 498, 508, 525, 584 n.2, 600, 628, 640; one of the 'young lions', 662; at Chartwell, 726–7, 1159; his grandfather's letters to, 727, 734, 844, 1241, 1245–6, 1298, 1349; at the Coronation, 797; and a portrait of his grandfather, 853 n.1; a gift from, 1069 n.5, 1331 n.5; advice to, 1241; his letter to his grandfather, 1267; and politics, 1319; 'a wonderful boy', 1328; on *Christina*, 1346; marries, 1353–4; at Hyde Park Gate, 1358; at his grandfather's funeral, photograph 38
 Churchill Arch, the: 564
 Churchill College, Cambridge: 853 n.1, 1131, 1134, 1238, 1263, 1264, 1266, 1267–8, 1283–4; and Brendan Bracken, 1275 n.1; Churchill visits (1959), 1302; and Clementine Churchill, 1304 n.1; and Chur-

- Churchill College, Cambridge—*continued*
 Churchill's last years, 1326, 1330, 1343; formal opening of, 1352
 Churchill Day, a: proposed, 1361
Churchill and the Admirals (Roskill): 979 n.1
Churchill: His Life in Pictures (Randolph Churchill): 1111–12
 Churchill Houses (Churchill Homes for Elderly People): Clementine Churchill opens, 1069; funds for, 1077
Churchill's Indian Summer (Seldon): 1100 n.1
 Ciano, Count Galeazzo: 427
 Citrine, 1st Baron (Walter Citrine): 279 n.1, 283 n.3, 287
 Civil Service, the: 302–3, 324, 402
 Clarence, Duke of (son of King Edward VII): 366
 Claridge's Hotel (London): Churchill lives at (1945), 117–18; Churchill dines at, 131, 421; Alamein dinner at, 160
 Clark, Alan: 1326
 Clark, Sir Kenneth (later Baron): 846
 Clark, Lady (wife of Sir Kenneth Clark): and Churchill's stroke, 846
 Clark, General Mark Wayne: 596–7, 737, 747, 845
 Clark, Colonel Frank W.: 130, 182, 184, 187, 289, 404
 Clarke, Captain William F.: 182 n.2
 Class warfare: 527
Claudius the God (Robert Graves): 1334
 Claverton Manor (Bath): 1107 n.4
 Clemenceau, Georges: 249
 Clifford, Clark: 196
 Coal: 374, 446, 507 n.3
 Coalition: a plan for (to replace Churchill) in 1947, 341; 'carrying good will too far', 906
 Cobalt Bomb, the: 1251
 Cockcroft, Sir John: 1263 n.2, 1284, 1302, 1304
 Cocks, Seymour: 43
 Coggan, Dr Donald (Archbishop of Canterbury) (later Baron): 1359
 Cold War, the: 510, 660, 802; and United States forces in Britain, 777; and Churchill's search for a Summit, 832, 871; and 'unimaginable horrors' as the alternative to, 955; 'its threats and dangers', 1127; Churchill's hopes, to have ended, 1150; and an answer to Khrushchev, 1290
 Cole, Sterling: and the hydrogen bomb, 952, 959–60, 1010
Colliers magazine: 483 n.4, 915 n.2
 Collingwood, Charles: 1294 n.4
 Colombo Powers, the: 999
 Cologne (Germany): 547
 Colonist II (Churchill's racehorse): 488, 522, 524, 528, 563, 613, 615, 627
 Columbia Pictures Inc.: 1207 n.1
 Colville, (Sir) John ('Jock'): in 1945, 15, 19, 20–1, 22, 34, 50, 52, 56, 57–9, 105, 106–7, 111, 129, 130–1; in 1946, 263; in 1947, 308, 316, 332, 372, 382; in 1948, 415, 424; in 1950, 549–50; in 1951, 629; and the first two months of Churchill's second Premiership (October–December 1951), 654, 657, 661–2, 662, 663, 665; and Churchill's Private Office (in 1952), 672 n.2, 673, 674, 679, 683, 687, 688 n.1, 691, 696–7, 702–4, 709, 712, 714, 716–17, 720, 722–3, 726, 728, 729–30, 735–6, 739, 745, 753, 754, 763–4, 773–4, 787–9; (in 1953), 789, 791–5, 818, 822–3, 824, 832, 835, 841–2, 844, 857, (in 1954), 976, 983, 984 n.3; and Churchill's health, 730, 732, 774; and Churchill's stroke, 846–57, 858, 860–1, 862; and Churchill's recovery, 865, 867–8, 869–70, 870–1, 872, 873, 896, 961; and Churchill's decisions to resign or not to resign (1953–5), 868, 871, 874, 889, 895, 897, 971, 1032, 1037–9, 1087, 1102, 1106–7, 1114–15, 1116; with Churchill overseas (1953–4), 890, 938; and the Bermuda Conference (December 1953), 912, 916, 917, 918, 919, 923, 923–4, 928–30, 932–3, 936, 937; and the Washington Conference (June 1954), 996, 998, 1000, 1003, 1006, 1007, 1008–9, 1009, 1010–11, 1012–16; and the last nine months of Churchill's Premiership (1954–5), 1020, 1031–2, 1037–9, 1063, 1064, 1075, 1083, 1101, 1105, 1111; and Churchill's resignation, 1122; and Churchill's retirement, 1131, 1134, 1135, 1151, 1158, 1170, 1172, 1174, 1221–2, 1224, 1235, 1238–9, 1266, 1267–8, 1280, 1282, 1283–4, 1285, 1315, 1331 n.5, 1343, 1347, 1349, 1350, 1351 n.2, 1358; and the death of Lord Cherwell, 1247; and the death of Brendan Bracken, 1274, 1275 n.1, 1281 n.4; on *Christina*, 1346; photograph 21
 Colville, Lady Margaret ('Meg'): 754, 889, 890, 1158, 1235, 1285; a gift from, 1331 n.5; on *Christina*, 1346; among Churchill's last dinner guests, 1351 n.2; at Hyde Park Gate, 1358
 Common Law, the: the 'growth of', 884
 Common Man: 'the Century of', 465
 Commonwealth Conference, the (1955): 1086, 1093–4
 Communism: and democracy, 12, 24–5; 'a religion', 161; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 199–204; and 'the death of the soul of man', 218–19; and France, 223, 224, 241–2, 1286 n.1; and Germany, 240; 'versus the rest', 254; and India, 276–7, 473, 1093, 1094; and the Labour Party, 286; in Greece, 360–1, 396,

Communism—*continued*

568; and Russia, 371; and Italy, 400; and the BBC, 403, 732; and Truman, 421; 'our next great problem', 421; and Israel, 439 n.2, 558, 788; and the atomic bomb, 440, 464; and 'the rest of mankind', 466; and 'a theme, almost a religion', 475; and the Polar ice, 483; and China, 510, 1082; and the Korean war, 537; and Persia, 617; and rearmament, 677, 678; and the Arab States, 788; 'measureless ambition' of, 816; and Laos, 824; and Soviet thoughts in 1945, 920; and the need for 'resistance to', 959; in South-East Asia, 973–4, 975; and 'Free Asia', 1093; and a 'comprehensive' Anglo-American plan, 995; and the United States, 1001–2; the 'intolerable philosophy' of, 1004; 'fallacy and heresy' of, 1030; 'darkness' of, 1095; 'discipline' of, and 'individual freedom', 1098; and 'the destiny of mankind', 1108; Eisenhower's fears concerning, 1118; and the need to arrest the 'menace' of, 1119; 'malignant activities' of, 1133; and de-Stalinization 1192; the 'imperialism' of, 1290; and the effect of 'prosperity' on, 1291; and Iraq, 1323

Como, Lake (Italy): 131, 132–50, 185, 985 n.2

Congress of Berlin, the (1878): 1188

Coningsby (Benjamin Disraeli): 886, 887

Connor, (Sir) William ('Bill'): 805 n.1

'Conquer or die!': 181

Conservative Central Office: 312

Conservative Consultative Committee: 617

Conservative Party, the: and 1945 General Election, 6, 9, 10, 34, 35, 56, 65, 113, 115, 147, 168; in Opposition, 130, 173, 189, 253, 275, 403, 475, 487, 559; and India, 276, 472, 473, 1250; and the General Election in prospect (1947–50), 351; at Brighton (1947), 353, 354–5; gives a lunch for Churchill, 417; and German Field Marshals, 430; and Palestine, 454–5; and Churchill's friendship with Beaverbrook, 461; and the 1951 General Election, 500–12, 592, 599, 643–8, 657; and the Korean war, 537; and housing, 566; and the BBC, 603–4; and Persia, 617, 640; and Anthony Eden, 633, 821; Churchill's broadcast for (May 1952), 725; and the railways, 731; and the Sudan, 798, 799; and Churchill's call for a Summit, 832; and Buddhism, 859; and the pressure for Churchill to resign, 889, 961, 1037, 1049, 1050, 1052; and the Trade Unions, 895; and Egypt, 939; and Churchill's hydrogen bomb speech (April 1954), 967; and 'loyalty', 975; 'angry', 978; and payment of Members of Parliament, 978, 980–2, 985; Churchill's leadership of, 1064, 1065, 1118; a

Conservative Party—*continued*

'Hughligan' in, 1077 n.1; and the 1955 General Election, 1115 n.3, 1118, 1139, 1152; and a Television film of Churchill, 1119; 'they', 1150; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1225, 1240; and the General Election of 1964, 1355, 1356

Constable of France, the: Churchill's tribute to, 1280

Constantinople (Istanbul): 91, 98, 195

Constitution of the United States, the: 24–5; and the British Parliamentary system, 1327

Consultative Committee of the Opposition (*see index entry for Shadow Cabinet*)

Cooper, Alfred Duff (later 1st Viscount Norwich): 138, 147, 149, 166, 224, 228, 241–2, 263, 329, 376; and Churchill's war memoirs, 357; his farewell party, 378; his successor, 634 n.3; and Neville Chamberlain, 739; *for subsequent index entries see Norwich, 1st Viscount*

Cooper, (Lady) Diana: 138, 147, 166, 242, 329, 752, 947

Cooper, John Julius (later 2nd Viscount Norwich): 752

Coote, (Sir) Colin: 392, 1284, 1315 n.3, 1339, 1358

Cop (Czech-Soviet border): 283

Copenhagen (Denmark): Churchill speaks in (1950), 560–1, 570

Corday, Charlotte: 1222

Corfu: 7

Coronation, the (of 1953): and an Amnesty, 748–9, 781–2; and rationing, 797; celebrations of, 835–6

Corporal Punishment: 776–7

Cosmos: and Chaos, 331, 338

Cotentin Peninsula (France): 415

Coty, René: 941, 1003, 1102–3, 1255

Coudenhove-Kalergi, Count Richard: 243, 267

Council of Europe, the: 481–4, 541–3, 545, 569, 727–8

Count Belisarius (Robert Graves): 1334

Cousins, Frank: 1302–3

Coventry (England): 259

Coward, (Sir) Noël: 449–50

Cox, Mr (at Chartwell): 523, 1044

Craddock, George: 498 n.1

Cranborne, Viscount (later 5th Marquess of Salisbury): 163, 279, 311–12

Cranborne, Viscount (later 6th Marquess of Salisbury): 707

Crankshaw, Sir Edward: 146

Crathie Kirk (Balmoral): Churchill worships at, 884

Cream: 'cushions the nerve ends', 1133

- Creswell, Sir Michael: 1313–14
 Crete: 415 n.6, 493
 Crewe, Marchioness of ('Peggy') (widow of the 1st Marquess): 1222
 Criminal Justice Act, the (1967): 777 n.1
 Cripps, Sir Stafford: 40, 49, 118 n.1, 174; helps Churchill with his memoirs, 263, 389, 394 n.4; and India, 292, 298, 299, 439; a gift from, 307; as Chancellor of the Exchequer, 361, 385, 391, 488, 519, 524, 525, 535 n.2, 604; and the BBC, 403; and United Europe, 406, 536–7; in June 1941, 550; Churchill's tribute to (1952), 721
 Crockham Hill, Vicar of: 600
 Croft, 1st Baron (Sir Henry Page Croft): 126
 Cromer, 1st Earl of (Sir Evelyn Baring): 898 n.2
 Cromer, 3rd Earl of: 898
 Cromwell, Oliver: 809
 Crookshank, Harry: 9; and Churchill's political future (in 1947), 341; and Churchill's second Premiership, 655, 657, 703, 722, 769, 781, 795, 796; and the question of Churchill's resignation, 736, 961, 1052, 1061, 1086 n.1; and the hydrogen bomb, 1020; and a dispute on the road to the Summit, 1024
 Crookshank, John: 1277–8
 Crossman, Richard: 536, 577 n.2, 705, 968; and Churchill's lying in State, 1361; and Churchill's funeral, 1363
 Crosthwaite, Sir Moore: 1334
 Crown, the: and Parliament, 809
 Croydon: Churchill's visit to (1964), 1352
 Crum Ewing, Winifred: 1119
Crusade in Europe (film): 475
 Cuba: Churchill's visit to (1946), 189, 190–1; Churchill's visit to (1894), 331
 Cudlipp, Hugh (later Baron): 888 n.1
 Cudlipp, Percy: 604
 Cunliffe-Owen, Sir Hugo: 256 n.1
 Cunliffe-Owen, Mrs: 58
 Cunningham, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Andrew (later 1st Viscount Cunningham of Hyndhope): 5, 11, 42, 43, 46, 70 n.2, 89, 90, 92, 110, 111, 127, 133 n.2; Churchill's guest, 373; and Churchill's war memoirs, 493; and Ismay's memoirs, 1315 n.3
 Cunningham, Admiral (later Admiral of the Fleet) Sir John: 417
 Curtin, John (Prime Minister of Australia): dies (1945), 106 n.3
 Curzon Line, the: 82–3, 87, 88, 95, 96, 238, 241, 437, 483
 Cyberine (Churchill's horse): 524, 528 n.3
 Cyprus: 250, 647, 957, 1058, 1125, 1159, 1203, 1221
Cyrano de Bergerac (film): 987
 Cyrenaica: 88
 Czechoslovakia: 14, 25, 32, 82, 90, 102, 154–5, 201, 212, 283, 288, 399, 400, 404, 423; 'communized', 467, 510, 539, 543, 635, 932, 1028; trials in (1952), 789; and Korea, 829; 'plight of', 842, 953
 D-Day (Normandy Landings of 1944): 271–2
Daily Dispatch, the: 514 n.2
Daily Express, the: 391, 402, 424 n.4, 585; and the hydrogen bomb, 963
Daily Graphic, the: 323, 369
Daily Herald, the: cited, 47 n.3; 424 n.4, 440, 604, 1070–1
Daily Mail, the: 391, 424 n.4, 770, 1135, 1259, 1261
Daily Mirror, the: 643, 648, 805, 888 n.1; calls for Churchill's resignation (1954), 950, 964–5; critical, 1070–1; and a truce, 1072; 'money-grubbing' in, 1205
Daily Sketch, the: 514 n.2
Daily Telegraph, the: 328, 332, 339, 383, 393 n.1, 418, 424 n.4, 522, 545, 546, 548, 662 n.5, 750, 802 n.2, 869, 1230 n.2; and Churchill's resignation (1955), 1125–6; and Churchill College, Cambridge, 1284; Churchill's writing for (1897), 1319 n.4
Daily Worker, the: 343, 424 n.4, 822, 1070–1, 1080
 Dakar Expedition (1940): 273, 417
 Daladier, Edouard: 4
 Dali, Salvador: 1076
 Dalmeny, Lord (later 7th Earl of Rosebery): 1273
 Dalton, Hugh (later Baron): 27, 114 n.1; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 210 n.3, 228, 230, 250, 385; and Churchill's political future (in 1947), 341; resigns, 361, 391; recalled, 526, 815, 1150; and Lew Douglas's relations with Churchill, 554 n.1
 Damascus (Syria): 30–1, 36
 Damaskinos, Archbishop: 146
 Danube River, the: 91
 Dardanelles, the (Turkey): 67, 75, 89, 91, 98, 195, 196, 331, 383, 636, 834, 853, 1255 n.1; 'the only imaginative strategic idea', 1074; Churchill sails through (1959), 1298
 Darling, William Young: 186
 Davenport, John: 213–14
 'Davey Jones': 342
 Davies, Clement: 319, 320, 503–5, 639; at Chartwell, 655
 Davies, Detective-Sergeant E. A.: 132, 149, 151, 498
 Davies, Miss Gwen: 1142
 Davies, Harold: 611
 Davies, Joseph: 24, 26
 Davin, Daniel Marcus: 493

- Dawn* (Karachi): 292 n.1
 Dawson, Geoffrey: 1246 n.4
 D'Avigdor-Goldsmid, Sir Henry: 1358
 Dayan, Moshe: 1219
 De Clifford, 26th Baron: 404 n.4
 De Gasperi, Alcide: 260 n.3, 406, 832, 845, 846, 847, 851
 De Gaulle, General Charles (later President): 169, 242 n.1; Churchill's letter to (1946), 282-3, 285-6; and 'all we were able to achieve', 545; and Churchill's war memoirs, 584, 598; and the Saar, 930 n.2; 'he may still have services to render', 1264; Churchill decorated by (1958), 1280, 1281; becomes President, 1282, 1283; and the municipal elections (of 1959), 1286; and Algeria, 1295; in London (1960), 1311; sees Churchill in Nice (1960), 1316; Churchill's letter to (1961), 1318; a message from (1963), 1350; and Churchill's death, 1360
 De La Warr, 9th Earl: 749 n.1, 1132, 1157
 De La Warr, Countess (Diana): 1157
 De L'Isle and Dudley, 6th Baron (later 1st Viscount De L'Isle): 348, 432, 749 n.1, 777, 782 n.1; and Churchill's 'continuing vigour', 1066; and Churchill's resignation, 1123
 De Valera, Eamon: 237, 440, 885
 De Vine Hunt, Lieutenant-Commander Frank: 338
 Deakin, Arthur: ill, 778-9
 Deakin, Captain (later Sir) F. W. ('Bill'): works with Churchill on his war memoirs, 45 n.1, 118, 221, 226, 274, 308, 315, 318, 331-2, 339, 345, 356 n.1, 373; works with Churchill at Marrakech, 378-95; continues work on the war memoirs, 405, 415, n.2, 416, 426; works with Churchill at Aix, 427-9, 434, 435; further work by (1948-50), 450 n.2, 474, 475 n.2, 480, 481, 488, 494, 495, 498, 500, 522, 534, 551, 568; at Marrakech again (1951), 582; continues work on the war memoirs (1951-2), 601, 609, 626, 629, 629 n.1, 663, 735, 761; and Churchill's History, 877, 1141, 1156, 1163, 1165, 1178, 1183; Warden of St Antony's College, Oxford, 568 n.2, 591 n.1; Churchill helps, 1217; elected to the Other Club, 1307 n.7; on *Christina*, 1334; Churchill's guest, 1339 n.1, 1357, 1358; photograph 11
 Deakin, Mrs ('Pussy') (later Lady): 381, 382, 384, 388, 390, 395, 582; on *Christina*, 1334
 Deal (Kent): Freedom of, 628
 Death Duties: 1044
Death to the French (C. S. Forester): 917
 Death Penalty, the: 400-1
 Decrepitude: the 'surly advance' of, 1288
 Dedeagatch (Greece): 93, 332
 Dedijer, Vladimir: 590-1
 Dedijer, Olga: killed (1943), 591 n.1
 D'Erlanger, Minnie: marries Churchill's grandson Winston, 1353; for subsequent index entry see, Churchill, Mrs Winston (Minnie)
 Defoe, Daniel: 270
 Demobilization: a crisis over (in 1918), 856
 Denmark: 212; Churchill's visit to (1950), 560-1; sale of tanks to, 710 n.1; 'anxieties about (in 1945), 1079-80
 De-rating Act, the (1928): 323-4
 Derby, the (horserace): 366, 842
 Derby, 17th Earl of: 189, 285, 524; Randolph Churchill's book on, 946, 1312
 Derby, 18th Earl of: 984
 Derby, Countess of (Isabel) (wife of the 18th Earl): 770, 984, 1273
Der Fall des Hauses Stuart (Onno Klopp): 665
 Deshmukh, Sir Chintaman: 779
 Destiny: 'the march of', 556
 Devaluation: 501, 621
 Devonport (England): 501; Churchill speaks at (1950), 508-9
 Devers, General Jacob L.: 208
 Dewey, Governor Thomas E.: 223, 289, 445 n.1, 590, 791, 792
 D'Hauteville, Comte: 381, 579
 Dickson, Air Chief Marshal Sir William: 821
Dictionary of National Biography, the: 1232 n.4
 Dien Bien Phu (Indo-China): 973-4, 976
 Dieppe Raid, the (of 1942): 550-2
 Digby, Lady (wife of the 11th Baron): 179
 Dilke, Sir Charles: 367, 1195
 Dill, Field Marshal Sir John: 310, 550
 Dionysius of Syracuse: recalled, 1128
 Diot, Dr: 389, 577
 Disarmament Commission, the (1955): 1098
 Disarmament Proposals, the (1959): 1301
 Disraeli, Benjamin (1st Earl of Beaconsfield): 366, 371, 808, 886 n.2, 1147, 1204, 1212, 1319; his desk, at Chartwell and Stour, 1338 n.1
 Ditchley Park (Oxfordshire): 272, 694 n.1
Divi Britannici (Sir Winston Churchill): 823 n.1
 Dixon, Piers (son of Sir Pierson Dixon): marries Churchill's granddaughter Edwina (1960), 1317; at Chartwell (1961), 1326-7; a gift from, 1331 n.5; at Croydon, 1352; at Hyde Park Gate, 1357, 1358; his notes, 1337, 1337 n.2
 Dixon, Mrs Piers (Edwina) (formerly Edwina Sandys): 1331 n.5, 1337, 1357, 1358
 Dixon, (Sir) Pierson: 65, 78, 80, 220, 341, 361, 824, 844, 920 n.1, 1009

- Djilas, Milovan: 590–1
 Doenitz, Grand Admiral Karl: 14, 15
 Dogger Bank (battle of, 1914): 493
 Donaldson, Wing Commander Arthur: 617
 Doncaster (England): Churchill invited to, 880, 881, 884
 Donegall, 6th Marquess of: 723
 Dorchester Hotel (London): 312
 Douglas, Lewis ('Lew'): 318, 351, 404, 411, 544 n.1, 554, 569, 743, 749 n.1, 1294 n.1
 Douglas-Hamilton, Sir Alec (formerly 14th Earl of Home, subsequently Baron Home of the Hirsel): 1114 n.2, 1227 n.5, 1307 n.2; becomes Foreign Secretary, 1316, 1323; becomes Prime Minister, 1349; gives up his seat, to Churchill, 1350, 1351; presents Churchill with a Resolution, 1355; and Churchill's death, 1360; mounts guard, 1361–2
 Dover (Kent): 569, 570, 628
 Dowding, Air Chief Marshal Lord (1st Baron): 178
 Downs, Professor Brian Westerdale: 1263
 'Dream Villa': the search for, 1166, 1168, 1173, 1216–17, 1235, 1236–7, 1251
 Dresden: bombed (1945), 259
 Driberg, Tom (later Baron Bradwell): 137 n.1, 155, 208
 Duff, Lady Juliet: 348, 1157, 1171, 1205, 1331 n.5, 1339 n.1
 Duff, Robert: 348 n.2
 Duffield, Georgie: 184
 Dufour, General: 264
 Dugdale, Sir Thomas: 880 n.1
 Duke, Squadron Leader Neville: 760, 772, 881
 'Duke of Bardogs': 'would sound well', 327 n.4
 'Duke of Chartwell': a bizarre prospect, 704
 'Duke of Westerham': and Churchill's musings, 1123
 Dulles, Allen: 1294 n.1
 Dulles, John Foster: 223–4, 616, 790–1, 792, 827–8, 841, 863, 864; 'stupid on rather a large scale', 867; and the Soviet Union, 871; and China, 882; in London, 801 n.1, 898; and a possible Summit, 909, 917, 1034–5; at Bermuda, 919, 928, 930, 933, 936, 941; at Berlin, 951; and Egypt, 957; and the hydrogen bomb, 968; and the defence of 'the free world', 978; and Eden, 990; and the Washington Conference (June 1954), 997, 999, 1000, 1003, 1005, 1006–7, 1010; and an 'agonizing reappraisal', 1016; to be kept informed, 1056–7; and the Makins' telegram (1955), 1104, 1106, 1110–11; and the Yalta papers, 1112 n.2; and the Four-Power talks (1955), 1151; and the Suez Crisis Dulles, John Foster—*continued*
 (1956), 1210, 1213, 1218; Churchill sees (in 1959), 1293, 1294, 1295
 Dunant, Henri: 264
 Dunhill, Sir Thomas: 338, 597
 Dunkirk evacuation (1940): 262, 350 n.4, 647, 899
 Dunn, Lady (later Lady Beaverbrook): 1326
 Dunn, Sir James: 1326 n.4
 Dunnill, Dr Michael: 977 n.3, 1232 n.1
Dunotar Castle, RMS: 499 n.1
 Düsseldorf (Germany): Churchill's visit to (1956), 1200
 Dynevor, 8th Baron: 1258
 Dynevor, Lady (Hope): 1258
 Eade, Charles: 245, 888 n.1
Eagle, HMS: 1278
 Eagles: 'silent', 18
 East Anglia: United States air bases in, 432, 518, 519, 520 n.2, 530, 541, 543, 553, 683–4; and a 'peripheral defence', 932; and China, 973; a 'bull's-eye of the target', 995
 East Prussia: 91–2, 96
 Eastern Germany (East Germany): 201, 224, 288, 404, 421, 437, 520 n.1, 530, 829, 863, 929–30, 933
 Eccles, (Sir) David (later 1st Baron, subsequently 1st Viscount): 190, 481 n.4, 637, 655, 1065
Economist, the: and Churchill's call for a Summit, 832
 Eddy, Mary Baker: 1262
 Ede, Chuter (later Baron Chuter-Ede): 1182
 Edelson, Doris: 523
 Eden, Anthony: Churchill's messages and telegrams to (1945), 5–6, 16, 24–5, 26, 28 n.2, 30, 45; (1948), 447; (1951), 582–3, 631; and the General Election of 1945, 6, 10, 14, 20 n.4, 23, 45, 49, 52–3, 107, 109, 110, 117–18, 190 n.3; and the General Election of 1950, 506; and the General Election of 1951, 638; at Chequers, 50, 870, 978; at Potsdam, 60, 61, 65, 66 n.4, 71, 78, 90, 93 n.2; declines the Garter, 111; in Opposition (1945–51), 146, 191, 226–7, 633; and Churchill's political future (in 1947), 341; and Churchill's illnesses, 226–7, 338–9, 703; and the Leadership of the House of Commons, 226–8, 244; a medallion for, 245; and defence, 280, 283, 478; and Churchill's war memoirs, 311–12, 373, 414, 474, 550, 568; and the Other Club, 318; and India, 333, 431; dines with Churchill, 373; and Berlin, 432; and the Soviet Union, 432, 862–3, 871, 1254; and Sikorski's death, 471 n.2; and the 1950 Election, 501; and the weather, 523, 761; and

Eden, Anthony—*continued*

the atomic bomb, 573 n.3; and Persia, 618, 639, 640–1, 756; and Churchill's second Premiership, 653, 654, 662, 673, 681–2, 717, 724, 726, 728, 739, 756, 779–80, 795, 800; and Egypt, 668, 701, 714, 718, 719–20, 747, 770, 796, 797–800, 805–6, 893, 900, 903, 941–2, 995; his illnesses (1952), 744; (1953), 814, 817, 818, 820, 826, 829, 832, 834, 841, 844; 848, 849, 871, 880, 885; (1956), 1223; (1957), 1246–7; (1958), 1264; and Korea, 706, 740, 741, 747; and the Falkland Islands, 708; marries Clarissa Churchill, 753–4; and war crimes, 756–7; at Chartwell, 758; and Randolph Churchill, 768; and the succession, 778, 781, 791, 795, 869–70, 870 n.1, 870–1, 833, 889, 893, 903, 960–1, 964, 971, 989–90, 1017, 1037, 1045–53, 1060–6, 1084–7, 1097, 1102, 1106–8, 1115; Churchill's letters and messages to (1953–5), 790, 893, 944–5, 989–90; and Beaverbrook, 794; and the Sudan, 797–8, 955–7; and Churchill's Summit hopes, 811–12, 832, 869, 870, 1013–14, 1020–1, 1031, 1032–6; and Suez, 897; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 850, 852, 854, 862; and Churchill's 'plans', 893; and Churchill's recovery, 897; and the Bermuda Conference (December 1953), 912, 914, 916, 917, 923, 928, 929, 929–30, 933; at Bermuda, 938; and Foreign policy (1953–5), 943, 944–5; in Berlin, 952, 954; at Geneva, 973–4, 975–6, 985; and the hydrogen bomb, 961; and the hydrogen bomb debate (1954), 970; and Israel, 964; contrasted with Churchill, 965; and Churchill's visit to Washington (1954), 982, 985, 989, 996–7; and the Washington Conference (June 1954), 997–1010; and China, 1015–16, 1092; his gifts, 1017; 'all will come right', 1041 n.1; and a Churchill message to Adenauer (1954), 1055–6; his Foreign Policy praised, 1038, 1063; receives the Garter, 1066; presides at Cabinet, 1082; and the dispute over the Makins Telegram (1955), 1103–8; and Churchill's resignation, 1115–16, 1118, 1119–20, 1123, 1126, 1128; becomes Prime Minister, 1126, 1135, 1135–6, 1137, 1164; his letters to Churchill (1955–65), 1141–3, 1154; Churchill's letters to (1955–65), 1143; and Churchill's retirement years (1955–65), 1143–4, 1157, 1161, 1167–8, 1169–70, 1171, 1178, 1183, 1184, 1186, 1196, 1248, 1249, 1254, 1261, 1267, 1300 n.2, 1323; and hanging, 1182 n.1; and an Anti-Eden movement, 1186 n.3; and the Suez crisis (1956), 1195–6, 1201, 1202, 1203–4, 1205 n.4, 1206, 1208–9, 1209 n.1, 1210, 1211, 1213–14,

Eden, Anthony—*continued*

1218–19; 1220–2, 1240, 1246; a 'good speech' by, 1216; in Jamaica, 1223, 1226–7; to resign (1957), 1226–7, 1227–8; Churchill's tribute to '1957', 1240; his 'courage', 1245; a gift from 1257; *for subsequent index entries see, Avon, 1st Earl of*

Eden, Beatrice: 51, 693

Eden, Clarissa (later Countess of Avon): 753–4, 758, 778, 820, 850, 860, 1063; at Chequers, 870, 978; sends her love, 1143, 1168; at Chartwell, 1157, 1161; and her husband's resignation, 1227; her 'courage', 1245; a gift from, 1257; and her husband's recurring illness, 1264

Eden, Nicholas (later 2nd Earl of Avon): 693 n.1, 814

Eden, Simon: killed in action (1945), 51, 693 n.1

Edgar, Hamish: 1175

Edinburgh (Scotland): Churchill speaks at (1946), 229; Churchill speaks at (1950), 509, 528; his speech recalled, 553, 572; 'pageantry' in, 852

Edmondson, Sir James: 34 n.4

Edward VII, King: 698, 699, 764, 810 n.1, 884

Edwards, Brigadier Harold: 135–6, 139, 140–1

Edwards, Professor J. H.: 136 n.1

Egypt: 67, 191, 229, 230, 231, 252; and *The Times*, 246; and Churchill's war memoirs, 272; 'scuttle' in, 302; and Israel, 455, 557, 624, 757, 824–5, 945–6, 1008; sterling balances of, 519, 786–7, 799, 882, 941; jet aircraft for, 527–8, 531, 533; arms sales to, 936; danger to, 617; and the Persian crisis (of 1951), 642; and the continuing crisis with (1951–2), 646, 647, 657–8, 659, 666, 667, 676, 679–80, 689, 701–2, 703, 799, 714, 717, 718, 719–20, 723; under Neguib, 747, 770, 774–5, 781, 786–7, 790, 793, 795–6; a 'dia-tribe' against, 792; and the Sudan, 797–800, 955–6; and the continuing crisis with (1953), 805–6, 814–15, 821–2, 824–5, 833, 840–1, 842, 844; negotiations in (1953–4), 875, 879, 880, 881–2, 885, 893, 897, 903, 914, 915, 939, 941; discussed at Bermuda, 932, 933, 936; and the United States, 951; British troops in (1954), 978, 986, 993–4, 994–6; discussed at Washington (June 1954), 998–9, 1000, 1006, 1008, 1019; and Cyprus, 1159; and the crisis with Israel (1956), 1191, 1192, 1195–6; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1201, 1203–4, 1205, 1205, 1207, 1208, 1209–10, 1211, 1213–14, 1218, 1220–2; and Sinai, 1234; 'preparing for war' (1961), 1323

- Eichmann, Adolf: 442 n.1
 Eighth Army, the: in 1942, 492
 Einstein, Lewis: 1158–9, 1202
 Eire: 12, 231, 237, 254 n.1, 368, 439, 442–3, 1244
 Eisenach (Germany): 7, 30, 45
 Eisenhower, General Dwight D. (later President): 7, 17, 43, 46, 152, 153; his Naval Aide's book, 187; and Churchill's visit to the United States in 1946, 190–1, 207; and the Quebec Agreement (of 1944), 254; and an historical controversy, 310–11, 419; and Churchill's search for 'a settlement' with Russia, 422, 806–7; and Prague, 428; Churchill's letters and telegrams to (1950–55), 557, 619–20, 773, 800, 804, 814, 844, 857, 871, 977–8, 993–4, 1039–41, 1056–7, 1081–2, 1090–1, 1092, 1118–19, 1151–2; his letters to Churchill (1952–5), 773, 973, n.1, 1112, 1118, 1151; his Mission (in 1951), 593, 594; becomes NATO Supreme Commander, 574, 575, 606, 636–7; and the funeral of George VI, 700; dines with the Churchills (1952), 728; seeks the Presidency, 735, 743, 756; becomes President, 773, 778, 787; and Egypt, 786, 805–6; Churchill's visit to (1953), 788, 789–93; 'of limited stature', 794; and North Korea, 800, 834, 838–9; and Egypt, 804, 844; and Churchill's war memoirs, 810–11, 856–7, 858; and Churchill's Summit hopes, 811–14, 818–19, 827–8, 831, 838, 864–5, 871, 923, 1039–40, 1109–11; and France, 833; 'overwhelmingly powerful', 834; 'stupid and weak', 868; and Turkey, 834–5; and the proposed Bermuda Conference, 844–5, 850–1, 907; and a proposed Paris conference (1955), 1102–3; Churchill's plan to meet (1953), 873, 909–10; and the Bermuda Conference (December 1953), 917–37; and atomic energy, 940; and trade with the Soviet Union, 944; and the hydrogen bomb, 959–60, 962–3, 964; and the hydrogen bomb debate (House of Commons, 1954), 966; and Churchill's continuing wish for a Summit (1954–5), 972, 972–3, 1012–13, 1026–8, 1030–1, 1108, 1143; and Churchill's Washington journey (1954), 977–8, 985–6, 989, 993, 998–1010; and Cyprus, 1058; and Churchill's 'experiences as a model', 1077; and the Makins telegram, 1103–5; and the Yalta papers, 1112 n.2; and Communism, 1118; and the Four-Power talks (Geneva, 1955), 1151, 1154; taken ill, 1162, 1168; and Churchill's years in retirement, 1170, 1191–3, 1198; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1195–6, 1204, 1218, 1222, 1222–3, 1234; 'muddle headed', 1251; Eisenhower, General Dwight D.—*continued*
 and Eden, 1254; and Churchill's American plans (1957–8), 1256, 1260–1, 1263; and Churchill's last American visit (1959), 1293–6; 'wallop... or vindicate', 1298; Churchill meets (1959), 1301; and the Paris Summit (1960), 1313; and Churchill's accident (1960), 1316; at Churchill's funeral (1965), 1362; *photographs* 9, 34
 Elath, Eliahu: 557, 560, 625 n.2, 757, 758, 1095–7, 1191
 Elbe River, the 7, 236, 238, 284, 422, 436
 Electric Grid, the: 324
 Electrical Trades Union: strike of, 882–3
 Elizabeth, Her Royal Highness Princess: 174, 312, 340–1, 359, 362, 382, 385, 388, 491 n.2, 613; and her father's illness, 637–8, 639; her trans-Atlantic journey, 662; *for subsequent index entries see Elizabeth II, Her Majesty Queen*
 Elizabeth, Her Majesty Queen (later The Queen Mother): 129, 174, 359, 446, 532, 698, 700, 722, 752, 760–1, 862; at Chartwell, 772; a gift from, 1073; a gift to, 1193, 1193–4
 Elizabeth I, Queen: 'snug in her hive', 669; Churchill writes about, 835; and the Tea Duty (abolished by Churchill in 1929), 1046 n.2
 Elizabeth II, Her Majesty Queen: accedes to the Throne, 697, 698, 700, 701; and Churchill's illnesses, 712; her first Trooping the Colour, 732; her letters to her Prime Minister, 759, 785, 852, 942; her letters and telegrams to Churchill after his resignation, 1126–7, 1170, 1223, 1319, 1333; and Churchill's visit to Balmoral (1952), 763–4; Churchill's letters and messages to, 764, 874, 886–7, 914, 942, 1076, 1092, 1127–8, 1177–8, 1223, 1262, 1333; commissions a bust of Churchill, 770–1, 1147; and the Coronation, 788, 835–6; her 'charm', 789; and the Westminster Abbey appeal, 795; Churchill speaks in the presence of, 809–10; and Churchill's war memoirs, 810, 867; and Churchill's History, 1193; and the Order of the Garter (for Churchill), 822–3; and horse-racing, 826, 842, 874, 987, 1215; Churchill and his wife hosts to, 841; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 849, 850, 852, 854, 886; Commonwealth Tour of, 868, 914, 943, 1006, 1086; and Churchill's decisions to resign, 871, 895, 897, 943, 1086, 1097, 1115; invites Churchill to Balmoral, 874, 884, 886; invites Churchill to Doncaster, 880, 881, 884; and the 'silver thread', 976; Churchill's Audiences of, 988, 993, 1082, 1083, 1101, 1115, 1119, 1123–5; and Churchill's Summit

Elizabeth II—*continued*

hopes, 1020; and a Cabinet re-shuffle, 1062; a gift from, 1073, 1075, 1076; and the Commonwealth Conference (of 1955), 1093; and a monument to Lloyd George, 1112–13, 1114; and a dinner at 10 Downing Street (April 1955), 1097, 1113, 1115, 1120–2; and Churchill's resignation, 1117, 1122–5, 1126–8; and an honour for Lord Cherwell, 1142 n.1; in Paris 1240; and a 'foolish attack' on, 1249; Churchill dines with (1957), 1255; and the Armistice Day ceremony (1957), 1255–6; and Churchill's pneumonia (1958), 1261–2; and the gift of a painting, 1313; her visit to Ghana, 1330–1; 'so courageous a personality', 1331; her 'ten years of devoted service', 1333; and Churchill's last illness, 1359; and Churchill's death, 1360–1; and Churchill's funeral, 1362–3; a wreath from, 1364; *photographs* 20, 24

Elliot of Harwood, Baroness (Katherine Elliot): 656 n.2

Elliot, Walter: 318, 656, 749 n.1

Elliot, Air Chief Marshal Sir William: 691

Elmhirst, T. W.: 283 n.4

Elwyn-Jones, (Sir) Frederick (later Baron): 442 n.1

Emmet, Mrs (Evelyn Violet Elizabeth) later Baroness Emmet of Amberley: 979, 981–2

Empire News, the: 514 n.2, 854

Empire Song, MV: sunk (1941), 273

Engine Drivers' Strike (1955): 1141, 1142; firmness in, 'vital', 1143, 1145

England: 'will survive', 229; 'would be all right', 317

English Channel, the: 'the strategy of holding', 543, 611; God thanked for, 931; and the hydrogen bomb, 968; and American nuclear superiority, 1099

English Common Law: and the Almighty, 792

English-Speaking Union, the: 234, 619, 835, 988, 992; and an educational fund, 1272

Enigma decrypts, the: 18, 133

Eniwetok Atoll (Pacific Ocean): 772

Entente Cordiale, the (1904): 247

Envoy: wears 'a friendly smile', 976

Epstein, Jacob: 273 n.5, 308

Eritrea: 88

Erkin, Feridun Cemal: 195 n.2

Ervine-Andrews, Captain H. M.: 443 n.1

Esmonde, Lieutenant-Commander E. K.: 443 n.1

Ethics: and the Jews, 723 n.5; and the Sermon on the Mount, 729–30

Eton College: 459 n.2

Etruria, SS: 462

Europe Today: 289

Europe Unite (Randolph S. Churchill, editor): 783 n.2

European Army, a: 542, 543, 544, 547, 556, 573–4, 593, 622, 634, 636–7, 666, 669, 682, 684, 686; discussed at Bermuda, 925–6

European Assembly, the: 408, 424–5, 433, 622

European Court of Human Rights, the: 460

European Defence Community (EDC): 669–70, 675–6, 682, 727, 789 n.2, 793, 832, 843, 859, 864, 890, 909; discussed at Bermuda, 918, 925–28, 928–32; continued French hostility to, 940; a French supporter of, 941; discussed at Washington (June 1954), 998, 1003, 1008; and the French, 1004, 1036, 1049, 1054, 1055–7, 1089; and the Berlin Conference (1954), 1029; 'desultory discussion' about, 1047; not a 'grand alliance', 1057; and the 'anxieties' of 1945, 1080; and the London-Paris Agreements (1955), 1103; and the suspending of any Summit, 1109

European Economic Community (EEC, or Common Market): 1337

European Federation, a: 682

European Union: the cause of, 495–6

Evans, Sir Horace: 820, 844, 1246–7

Evening Standard, the: 880, 987, 1186 n.3, 1274

Excess Profits Tax: proposed, 639, 641–2

Exeter, HMS: 508

Fadiman, Clifton: 393 n.4

Falkland Islands, the: to be defended, 708

Farouk, King of Egypt: 631–2, 668; deposed (1952), 747

Farrar-Hockley, Captain (later General Sir Anthony): 610 n.2

Faure, Edgar: 628 n.2, 1243 n.3

Fata Morgana (stage play): 1352

Fate: and Palestine, 252

'Father of Peace', the: 868 n.2

Feast of the Annunciation, the: 483

Fegen, Captain E. S. F.: 443 n.1

Feisal, Emir (later King) of Iraq: 361 n.2, 623 n.4, 1272 n.2; murdered, 1270, 1283

Fellowes, Daisy: 1175, 1236, 1237, 1238 n.1, 1273

Female Suffrage: 368

Fernyhough, E.: 446

Festival of Britain, the: 583, 608

Field, Marshall: 194, 204, 982 n.2

Fields, Gracie: 1297, 1298

Fifth Column: and the Kremlin, 464

Figaro, le: 471

Fiji: 942

Financial Times, the: 323

'Finis' (in 1945): 113

- Finland: 97, 212, 351 n.4
 Finucane, Wing Commander Brendan ('Paddy'): 443
 First Light (Churchill's horse): 1199
 First World War: deaths in, 28; 'a ghastly muddle', 265; 'fearful' French losses in, 928; Churchill reads an account of, 1326; Churchill's proposed wording, on a memorial for, 1365
 Fischer, Louis: 577 n.2
 Fisher, Dorothy C.: 393 n.4
 Fisher, Dr Geoffrey (Archbishop of Canterbury) (later Baron): 979
 Fisher, John: 391
 Fiume (Rijeka): 45
 Flanders, Count of (Regent of Belgium): 267
 Flandin, Pierre-Etienne: Churchill defends, 168-9
 Fleck, Sir Alexander: 1263
 Fleet Street (London): the successful 'gagging' of, 852
 Fleischmann, Hanley: 682
 Fletcher, Walter: 612
 Flower, (Sir) Desmond: 221, 416, 974, 1196 n.4, 1237, 1249
 Flower, Sir Newman: 1196
 Fonteyn, (Dame) Margot: 1284
 Foot, (Sir) Dingle: 603-4
 Foot, Michael: 501 n.2, 502, 508, 512, 549-50, 649, 967 n.1; and the hydrogen bomb, 966
 Forbes, Alastair ('Ali'): 482, 633-4
 Forbes, Alderman Donald L.: 1290
 Ford, (Sir) Edward: 696, 1183
 Ford, Lady (Virginia): 1183
Foreign Relations of the United States: 979 n.1
 Foreman, Carl: 1207 n.1
 Forester, C. S.: 620, 854 n.1, 917, 1257, 1337
 Forrestal, James: 207
 Formosa (Taiwan): 676, 680-1, 1049, 1092
 Forster, E. M.: 854
 Fort Churchill (Canada): 1011
 Fortune: Churchill 'blessed' by, 776
 Four-Power Conference: (of Foreign Ministers, at Berlin, 1954), 929-30, 940, 943-4, 951, 952-3, 1029; (of Prime Ministers and Heads of State, Geneva, 1955), 1136-7, 1142, 1151, 1154-5
 Four-Year Plan (of economic recovery): 34, 36, 39-40
 Fox River: Lincoln's advice concerning, 514
 France: 'weak and difficult', 6; its rescue, 12; and Italy, 14, 29, 42; and Syria, 30-1; and union with Britain (1940), 141; 'peril' in, 201; and Spain, 218; Communist influence in, 223, 224, 241-2; and a 'United States of Europe', 232, 266, 285, 286, 291, 330, 520; Churchill's early visits to (1883 and 1907), 247; and Churchill's war memoirs, 271; and a 'Franco-German partnership', 286, 520-1, 536-7, 954; and a European Assembly, 425; assistance for (in 1940), 490; and NATO, 491; and nuclear tests, 535 n.2; and European defence, 542, 593, 622, 634-5, 636-7; and the European Defence Community (EDC), 669-70, 682, 727, 859, 918, 925-8, 928-32, 940, 1036, 1054, 1055, 1057; and the Middle East, 680; 'a friend', 684; and a 'new unity', 690; Churchill gets a 'second wind' in, 761-2; and a possible Summit, 790, 833, 863, 1027-8; and Locarno, 831; and the Bermuda Conference, 844, 909-10, 918-19, 920, 925-37; and Indo-China, 861, 934, 973-4; and Egypt, 932-3; and Russia, 1016; and the Four-Power talks (1955), 1137; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1201, 1202, 1203, 1206, 1213-14, 1220-2, 1240; and Algeria, 1245, 1318; and de Gaulle, 1264; and Churchill's Croix de la Libération, 1280; 'proud' of her defences, 1326
 France, Anatole: 180, 253
 Frankenstein, Sir George: 135 n.3
 Franco, General Francisco: 78-9, 218
 Frankfurt (Germany): 123
 Franks, Sir Oliver (later Baron): 675 n.2, 678, 1071
 Fraser, Sir Ian: 722
 Fraser of North Cape, Admiral of the Fleet Lord (1st Baron): 401
 Freedom from Fear: 407
 French Embassy, London: 3
 French, Field Marshal Sir John (later 1st Viscount French of Ypres): 1327
 French Resistance (1940-45): 'brilliant and valiant efforts' of, 928
 Frenchstreet Farm (formerly Parkside Farm): an integral part of Chartwell, and its market garden, 348; sold (1953), 898
 Frewen, Clara (Churchill's aunt): 874 n.4
 Frewen, Oswald (Churchill's nephew): 307, 421, 498, 548
 Frewen, Roger (Churchill's nephew): 1338-9
 Friedman, Elisha: 210-11
 Friendship: the 'debts' of, 1328; the 'golden years' of, 1353
 Fuchs, Dr Klaus: 520
 Fulham By-election (1933): 148, 390
 Fulton (Missouri): 159, 172, 189, 190, 193, 197-203; reactions to Churchill's speech at, 204-6, 207-17, 219-20, 220; Churchill pursues theme of, 238, 279, 289, 326; recalled, 336 n.1, 352, 396, 441, 445, 463, 464, 509, 624, 1290

- Gabriel (the cat, at Chartwell): 1042, 1044
- Gaitskell, Hugh: 509, 535 n.2, 594; succeeds Cripps, 604; 'assailed', 607; succeeded by R. A. Butler, 657; his 'legacy', 750-1; 'assistance' from, 803; 'the worst ... since Dr Dalton', 815; and hanging, 1182 n.1; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1210, 1214; his good wishes, 1262, 1306
- Galbraith, Professor Vivian: 180
- Gale, Sir Humfrey: 271
- Galicia: 96
- Gallacher, William: 385 n.2
- Galleazzi-Liza, Dr: 1279
- Gallipoli* (Alan Moorehead): 1225-6
- Gallipoli Campaign (1915): 307, 433 n.3, 1255 n.1
- Gallipoli Peninsula (Turkey): 1298
- Gallup Polls: 33, 498, 501, 584, 585, 616 n.3, 633, 1138-9
- Gambling (at Monte Carlo): 153
- Gamelin, General Maurice: 418 n.6, 429
- Gandhi, Mahatma: 299-300
- Garbett, Cyril (Archbishop of York): 649
- Garda, Lake (Italy): 480
- Garland, Flying Officer D. E.: 443 n.1
- Garofalides, Professor Theodore: 1334
- Garrod, Air (Chief) Marshal Sir Guy: 345, 609, 632, 633
- Garvin, J. L.: 1358 n.4
- Gascoigne, Sir Alvary: 812, 818, 876
- Gatwick (Sussex, England): proposed airport at, 776
- Gaza (Egypt): 709
- Gemmell, Miss ('Chips'): 331, 426, 576, 579, 629 n.2, 657 n.1
- General Election: (of 1945), 6, 9, 10, 14, 19-24, 32-6, 46-59, 62, 65, 68, 74, 79, 92, 93, 100, 105-19; reflections on, 125, 147-8, 149-50, 160, 168, 185, 190, 236, 284, 330, 788; in prospect (1947-50), 351, 417, 476-7, 486, 489, 499, 500; campaign for (1950), 501-12; in prospect (1950-1), 513-14, 524, 529, 553, 558, 564, 584-5, 590-1, 591, 592, 595, 621-2, 624, 637; campaign of (1951), 639, 640-8; campaign of (1951) recalled, 670; in prospect (from 1953), 905, 948, 965, 991, 1046-51, 1061, 1063, 1103, 1104, 1114-15, 1115 n.3, 1118, 1126, 1131, 1132, 1135; won by the Conservatives (1955), 1138-9, 1143, 1152; (of 1959), 1300, 1301-2; (of 1964), 1343, 1344-5, 1346, 1355, 1356
- Geneva: Churchill speaks in (1946), 263-5; possible conference at, 952-3, 954-5; Conference at (on Indo-China), 972, 973-4, 977, 978, 982, 985, 987, 996-7, 1015, 1027, 1028; and Locarno, 999; a Four-Power Conference at (1955), 832 n.1, 1136-7, 1151, 1154-5, 1168
- George III, King: 808
- George V, King: 698, 699, 764, 810 n.4, 1046 n.2
- George VI, King: 12, 21-2; Churchill lunches with, 36, 46; information sent to, 66 n.4; Churchill's audiences of, 105, 312; and Truman, 106; and Churchill's resignation (1945), 108; and a Garter for Eden, 111; 'shocked', 114; and honours, 126, 178; and VJ Day, 129; a medallion for, 245; letters to Churchill from, 174, 447, 570, 613; mentioned, 219 n.4, 236; and the Normandy Landing preparations, 271; and India, 334; and his daughter's engagement, 340-1, 359; and Churchill's 'dream', 366; Churchill's letters to, 390-1, 446-7, 448, 491, 570; ill, 446-7, 638, 639, 693; and 'a unique honour', 453; and possible advice from Attlee, 516; sees *Odette*, 532; and Odette Pol Roger's champagne, 630 n.1; and Churchill's second Premiership, 649, 653 n.1; dies, 696-8; recalled, 699-700, 701, 761, 764; and Churchill's war memoirs, 810, 867; and the Order of the Garter (for Churchill), 822; and Baldwin's resignation, 862; Churchill recalls, 886-7; Churchill's friendship with, recalled, 1333
- George of Denmark, Prince: 526
- Georges, General Joseph: 274
- Gerard, James W.: 219
- German Federal Republic: to be an 'equal partner', 1010; the 'equal and honourable status' of, 1056; and the United States, 1090; *see also* Western Germany
- Germany: defeat of, 4, 12, 14, 17-18, 229; war criminals of, 20; 'responsibility' of, needed, 31; Churchill's instructions concerning, 59; and the Potsdam conference, 64, 66-7, 71-2, 77, 82-5, 90, 91-2, 103; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 201; and pre-war appeasement, 202-3; and Nazi crimes, 240, 249-50, 284, 431-2; bombing of, 259, 284, 477-8, 632, 633 n.2; and the Morgenthau Plan (of 1944), 259; and United Europe, 266, 267, 279, 285, 286-7, 330, 407, 483-4, 536-7; treatment of, 347 n.4; the 'giving up of the heart of' (in May 1945), 428; fate of Field Marshals from, 429-30, 431-2, 438-9, 637, 756; divided, 437, 448; and the Labour Government in Britain, 495, 574; and reconciliation with France, 536, 622, 775, 954; and a National Army, 544, 547, 573-4, 666, 669, 842, 890; and Churchill's war memoirs, 584; defence of, as part of a Western Euro-

- Germany—*continued*
 pean defence scheme, 634–5, 636–7; and the European Defence Community, 682, 684, 686, 1054, 1055–7, 1108; and a ‘new unity’, 690; and British military policy (1952), 726; fears of ‘resurgence’ of militarism in, 842; ‘matters’ (as opposed to Korea), 861; and a possible new Locarno, 869; and unconditional surrender (in 1945), 876; ‘crushed’ (in 1945), 892; and Russia, 895–6, 1108, 1197; and the Bermuda Conference discussions, 925–30, 932, 933; and NATO, 932; and trade competition, 963; rearmament of, 963, 1003, 1007; and the hydrogen bomb, 1021; and the need ‘to get them on our side’, 1057; and the defence of Europe, 1058, 1108; Churchill visits (1956), 1197–8, 1200; Churchill’s hopes for (recalled in 1959), 1290
‘Gestapo’: and the British Labour Party, 32–3, 35
Gfroerer, Mr: at Chartwell, 225–6
Gfroerer, Mrs: the private life of, 225–6
Ghana (formerly the Gold Coast): 1330–1
Gheorghiu-Dej, Gheorge: 1217 n.2
Gibbon, Edward: 345
Gibraltar: 69, 183, 195, 580, 916 n.1; Churchill ‘well received’ at, 1277–8; Churchill unable to join *Christina* at, 1308; Churchill joins *Christina* at, 1319, 1321
Gibraltar (Churchill’s horse): 826, 867; *photograph* 27
Gibson, C. W.: 287
Gide, André: 577 n.2
Gifford, Walter: 615, 675 n.2
Gilbert, Martin: a gift to, 1112 n.1; an eyewitness, 1122; joins Randolph Churchill’s research team, 1318 n.8
Gilbert and Sullivan: 112, 1356
Gilliatt, Elizabeth: 179, 260, 292, 305 n.1, 310 n.1, 312, 332, 373 n.2, 374, 378 n.1, 388, 426, 427, 462, 470, 486, 498, 500, 534, 629; and Churchill’s second Premiership, 656, 657 n.1, 662, 691, 760, 860, 870, 886, 1015, 1063, 1076; and Churchill’s resignation, 1125; and Churchill’s mood in retirement, 1140
Gilliatt, Sir William: 886 n.1
Giraud, General Henri: 242
Giraudier, Antonio: 1011–12, 1358
Gladstone, W. E.: 23, 294, 559, 614, 801, 808, 859, 1048, 1050, 1072, 1204, 1212, 1319
Glaoui, the: 381, 382, 386, 577, 579
Glasgov, Ivan: and Churchill’s cancelled cruise to Leningrad, 1313
Glasgow: Churchill speaks at (1951), 614, 647; (1953), 815–16
Glendyne, 2nd Baron: 256 n.1
Glory: ‘alone remains’, 1160, 1365
Gloucester, Duchess of (Alice): 1073
Gloucester, Duke of (brother of King George VI): 913, 1073
Gloucestershire Regiment (the Glosters): in Korea, 610
Glubb, General (Glubb Pasha): 841, 1334
God: ‘takes care of England’, 118; and totalitarianism, 199; and the users of the atomic bomb, 249; and the ‘scenario’ of the universe, 254; his ‘children’ and the atomic bomb, 277; and Mankind, 1098
Godber, 1st Baron: 1263
Godfrey Davis (Car Hire): 342
Goebbels, Dr Joseph: 7 n.1
Goethe, J. W.: 911
Gold Standard (1925): 323
Golden Age: its gates not yet opened, 599
Golding, Ronald: 345–6
Gollancz, Victor: 117, 283 n.2, 294, 347, 398
Goodwin, Flight-Lieutenant (later Professor): 273, 315, 344 n.1
Gordon-Lennox, Lord Nicholas: 627 n.2, 1292, 1296
Gorizia (Italian-Yugoslav border): 8
Gort, Field Marshal 1st Viscount: 262
Gosford, Mildred: 1157
Gosling, Tommy: 613 n.2
Gothic, SS: at Cristobal, 914 n.4; near Fiji, 942
Grace of Monaco, Princess (Grace Kelly): 1207–8, 1287, 1288
Graebner, Walter: at Chartwell, 225, 475–6, 533–4, 866, 877; at Hyde Park Gate, 234, 647; describes Churchill at work, 328; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 342, 376, 414, 415 n.2, 427, 428, 493; recalls Churchill’s remarks, 380 n.4, 1059–60; at Marrakech, 385, 386, 395, 579, 585–7; in Italy, 480–1; and Rufus II, 576 n.3
Graham, Billy: 978–9
Graham, Sir Miles: 271
Graham, Miss: 305 n.1
Graham-Dixon, Leslie: 131 n.2, 221, 234, 245, 274, 307–8, 327 n.4, 461, 1224 n.2
Graham-Harrison, Francis: 312
Grant, Duncan: 1276 n.1
Graves, Robert: 145, 1243 n.1, 1334
Gray, Thomas: quoted, 587
Great Contemporaries (Winston S. Churchill, 1937): 562 n.1
Greatheart: ‘must have his sword’, 207
Greece: 6, 25, 67, 76, 78, 91, 140, 145, 146 n.1; and Churchill’s Fulton speech, 196, 200, 212; and Communism, 223, 360–1, 390, 396, 441; and *The Times*, 246; in 1947, 326; and Churchill’s visit to, 1944, 351 n.3, 568; in 1941, 415; ‘rescued’, 510; and the defence

- Greece—*continued*
 of Europe, 542, 994; and Field Marshal Montgomery, 717; and the 1944 ‘spheres of influence’ discussion, 875, 1192; a dispute concerning, 1158–9
- Green, Harry: 305
- Green, John Richard: 1149
- Green, Professor V.: 1149
- Greenoak, Francesca: 1251 n.5
- Greenshields, William (Churchill’s valet): 329, 374, 378 n.1, 380, 387, 388, 880 n.2
- Greenwood, J. R.: 555
- Grenadier Guards: leave for the Mediterranean (1956), 1207; and Churchill’s funeral (1965), 1362
- Grey of Falloden, 1st Viscount (Sir Edward Grey): 646
- Grigg, Sir Edward (later 1st Baron Altringham): 34–5; *for subsequent index entries see Altringham, 1st Baron*
- Grigg, Sir James (P. J.): 30, 60, 124, 354
- Grigg, John: Macmillan ‘indignant’ about, 1249
- Grimond, Jo (later Baron): 1351, 1355; mounts guard, 1361–2
- Gromyko, Andrei: 238, 818; *photograph 22*
- Gruenthal, General Alfred M.: 957, 992
- Gruner, Dov: 296
- Guatemala: 998, 1009
- Guildhall (City of London) the: 569, 570, 661, n.1; Churchill speaks at (1951), 660–1, 662–3; (1952), 774–5; (1953), 911; (1954), 1058, 1068; Churchill at the unveiling of his statue at, (1955), 1147, 1148; Churchill speaks at (1957), 1248
- Guisan, General: 261, 262
- Gunnis, Rupert: 1305 n.2
- Gurkhas, the: in Malaya, 666; recruitment of, 803
- Gurney, Sir Henry: assassinated (1951), 660 n.3, 685 n.2
- Guthrie, Sir James: 860
- Gwydyr House (Whitehall): 703
- Haakon VII, King (of Norway): 362 n.2, 409, 615
- Habeas Corpus (1689): 200
- Hagerty, Jim (Eisenhower’s Press Secretary): 1005
- Hague, The: conference at (1948), 398, 399, 405–9, 410; referred to, 424, 441, 536, 569; International Court of Justice in, 619; a possible Summit at, 1003
- Haifa (Israel): ships needed at, 527–8; and oil, 590, 658
- Haig, Field Marshal 1st Earl: 1327
- Haile Selassie, Emperor of Abyssinia: 80, 972
- Hailes, 1st Baron: 1321
- Hailes, Lady (Diana): 1321
- Hailsham, 1st Viscount: 366 n.1
- Haley, Sir William: 403 n.3, 603–4
- Halifax, 1st Earl: 8, 14, 117, 166, 184, 191, 228, 429; and ‘psalm form’, 665 n.1
- Hall Brothers: and Churchill’s paintings, 965 n.6
- Hall, W. Glenvil: 601 n.1, 649 n.1
- Halle, Kay: at Chartwell (1961), 1327; and Churchill’s Honorary Citizenship (of the United States), 1343
- Halliday, Edward: 1158 n.1
- Hamblin, Grace: 4 n.1, 245, 305 n.1, 323 n.2, 462, 1119; and Churchill’s retirement, 1132, 1156, 1191, 1220
- Hamburg (Germany): a trial in (1948), 442
- Hamilton, Hamish: 412
- Hamilton, General Sir Ian: 1254–5
- Hamilton, Major-General J. R. C.: 1326, 1330
- Hamilton Falls (Labrador): bridled, 1174
- Hamilton River (Labrador): 754
- Hammarkjöld, Dag: 1218
- Hampden-Wall, Penelope (later Mrs Neville Barwick): 580
- Hanbury, Sir Cecil: 1251 n.5
- Hanbury, Lady (E. D. C. Symons-Jeune): 1251–2
- Hanbury, Sir Thomas: 1251 n.5
- Hancock, A.: 107 n.3
- Hanging: a free vote on, 1181–2
- Hankey, 1st Baron: 1195
- Hanoi (Indo-China): 987
- Hanover, Kingdom of: 28
- Hansard: 292, 389, 489 n.3
- Hapsburgs, the: 212
- Harcourt, 1st Viscount (Lewis Harcourt): 1319
- Harding, General Sir John (later Field Marshal 1st Viscount): 821, 964, 1343
- Hardy, Thomas: 898, 947
- Harmsworth, Esmond (2nd Viscount Rothemere): 898 n.2
- Harrap (Publishing House): 344, 435, 596
- Harriman, Averell: 207, 311, 362, 625, 675 n.2, 793, 901 n.1
- Harris (the gardener at Chartwell): 164
- Harris, Marshal of the Royal Air Force Sir Arthur (‘Bert’): 51, 178–9, 192–3, 259, 720
- Harrod, Sir Roy (R.F.): 1247–8
- Harrow: Churchill receives Freedom of (1955), 1168; *photograph 25*
- Harrow School: 139, 142 n.1, 162, 290, 361, 364 n.2, 444, 497, 668–9, 773, 774, 914, 1069, 1168, 1254, 1282, 1305–6, 1316, 1339 n.1; its ‘salute’, 1362

- Hartington, Marquess (later 8th Duke of Devonshire): 222
- Harvard University (Boston, Massachusetts, USA): 192
- Harvey, Air Commodore A. V.: 715
- Harvey, John: Churchill speaks for (1955), 1138; (and in 1959), 1302
- Harvey, Mr (Lord Cherwell's valet): 576
- Harvey, (Sir) Oliver (later 1st Baron Harvey of Tasburgh): 311, 373, 634, 635, 636–7
- Hassell, Ulrich von: 412
- Hastings (England): Churchill speaks at (1955), 1161
- Hate: 'not a good guide', 526–7
- Havana (Cuba): 190–1
- Havenga, N. C.: 779 n.2
- Havengore (Port of London Authority launch): and Churchill's funeral, 1363
- Hawkey, Sir James: 3, 159, 501, 506, 732, 1113
- Hayter, Lady (Iris Hayter): 588, 589
- Hayter, (Sir) William: 78, 318, n.3, 588, 817, 1020
- Hayward, Leland: 901 n.1
- Hazlerigg, Thomas: 1282
- Head, Anthony (later 1st Viscount): 667, 704, 729, 755, 782 n.1, 883, 949, 1037, 1206
- 'Health Without Rules': a proposed book, 1262
- Hearst, William Randolph: 832 n.1
- Heath, Edward: 1177, 1182 n.1, 1188–9, 1257, 1288, 1307 n.7, 1316; at Chartwell, 1332; Churchill's lunch guest, 1339 n.1
- Heaven: a possible 'Minister of Defence' in, 278
- Hegarty, Jim: 992 n.2
- Heiskell, Andrew: 327, 387 n.1
- Hell: the 'rim' of, 1068
- Hendaye (France): 627, 628, 629, 630
- Henderson, J. N.: 310 n.1
- Henley, the Hon. Sylvia: 1178, 1179, 1183, 1186, 1187, 1188, 1189, 1257, 1332, 1338, 1339 n.1, 1351 n.2, 1358; *photograph* 37
- Heptarchy, the: 1015
- Hercules: his labours, and Churchill's, 1195
- Herriot, Edouard: 141, 242
- Heydeman, Major-General C. A.: 136–8
- Heyer, Georgette: 1267
- Hicks, George: 283, 287
- Hill, Sir Hugh: 785 n.5
- Hill, Mrs Kathleen: 57, 123, 163, 179, 785, 988, 1151
- Hill, (Sir) Richard: 785
- Hinchinbrooke, Viscount (son of 9th Earl of Sandwich) (later Victor Montagu): 1184, 1307 n.7
- Hindus (of India): 248, 291–5, 298–9, 301, 332, 337, 353–4, 375
- Hippopotamus: and London, 4; and Churchill, 59
- Hipwell, Miss: 305 n.1
- Hirohito, Emperor (the Mikado): 68, 75
- Hiroshima (Japan): 119
- History: and the 'United band of friends', 27; and the 'ungrateful' British people, 118; Churchill's 'secure' place in, 129; and the atomic bomb, 249; the 'only lesson of', 265; 'All will be understood by', 412; 'Keep your eye on', 459 n.2; and 'your greatest literary accomplishment', 569; Attlee 'at the bar of', 592; and Ernest Bevin, 598 n.5; contains 'all the secrets of statecraft', 835; its scenario 'has no end', 974; 'wider reasons' to be 'offered to', 989; the United States 'learn from', 1191
- History Today*: 877, 1136 n.3
- Hitler, Adolf: 7 n.1, 8, 61, 64, 79, 80, 141, 152, 437; and appeasement, 168–9, 171, 202; and Churchill's History, 177; his 'warriors' bombed, 179 n.2; Churchill 'reminiscent' of (according to Stalin), 211; his attacks on Churchill reminiscent of Stalin (according to Churchill), 213; effect of 'Hitler's war', 215; invasion of Russia by, 218–19, 549–50; his 'experience' recalled, 285; and the Conscription debate of 1939, 319, 320; 'had no heart at all', 351; created 'false sense of security', 352; pre-1939 apprehensions about, 364 n.3; his 'fury', 416–17; despots 'as wicked as', 428; 'prominent servants' of, 448; 'no theme', 464; 'last territorial demand' of, 475; and air bombardment (1941–5), 490; his speeches not 'up to much', 589; and rearmament in the 1930s, 645; and his possible 'downfall' without bloodshed (in the 1930s), 661; 'made too many mistakes' to be great, 729; 'ghastly crimes' of, 774; and the 'terrible events' of 1939, 831; and Chamberlain's 'hubris', 868; 'another dose of' to be avoided, 922; Soviet desire for 'protection against' in the future, 935, 940; 'safeguards' needed against 'another', 1003; and the Jews, 1008; and the 'use' of his defeated soldiers, 1070; the 'disgrace' of, 1197 n.6; and the division of Germany (in 1945), 1193 n.1; and Eden, 1224 n.3; and the Nazi-Soviet Pact (1939), 1290
- Hoare, Brigadier-General Reginald ('Reggie'): 185
- Hoare, Sir Samuel (later 1st Viscount Templewood): 859
- Hoare-Laval Pact, the (1935): 147
- Hoare-Temple, Piers: 1321 n.2
- Hodge, Alan: helps Churchill with his History, 876–7, 883–4, 891, 1136, 1141, 1144, 1145–

- Hodge, Alan—*continued*
 6, 1148, 1156, 1157, 1158 n.1, 1162, 1163, 1165, 1166, 1167, 1172, 1183, 1185, 1187, 1189, 1212, 1217, 1225; one of 'my boys', 1228, 1229, 1234, 1235 n.1, 1269; and the Other Club, 1307; at Chartwell, 1327–8; and Churchill's last years, 1349, 1351 n.2, 1357
- Hodge, Mrs Alan (Jane Aiken): 1136, 1148, 1217, 1269, 1351 n.2, 1357
- Hodge, Jessica Mary (later Mrs Oreb-Gan): 1327
- Hodge, Joanna Marrack: 1328
- Hogg, Quintin (later Baron Hailsham of St Marylebone): 366 n.1
- Holiday Time (Churchill's horse): 1244
- Holland, Sidney: 498 n.1, 779 n.2, 836, 1227
- Hollis, Major-General (later Lieutenant-General) Sir Leslie: 373, 405
- Holmes, Marian: 61, 116 n.2, 1083
- Home Guard, the: 598, 708, 710, 802, 834, 904
- Home Rule: 'Rome Rule', 368; and the 'fierce controversies' of the past, 515
- Hong Kong: 547, 553, 583, 676, 845, 994
- Honorary Citizenship (of the United States): 1343
- Hopkins, Harry: 4, 189, 259
- Hopkins, Sir Richard: 1235
- Hopkinson, Henry: 808
- Horabin, T. L.: 208
- Hore-Belisha, Leslie (later 1st Baron): 319
- Horner, Arthur: 403
- Horsbrugh, Florence (later Baroness): 656, 880 n.1
- Hosey Rigg ('Cosy Pig'): near Chartwell, 974
- Hôtel de Paris (Monte Carlo): 434, 450, 487, 1257, 1307, 1308, 1314, 1315, 1324, 1328, 1331, 1334, 1335, 1343
- Hottentots, the: and universal suffrage, 1040
- Houghton Mifflin (publishing house): 273, 468, 623, 632, 802 n.2, 1158 n.3
- House of Commons, the: Churchill speaks in (15 December 1944), 92; Churchill's speeches in (1945), 12–13, 15, 39–41, 129; (1946), 233, 237–8, 239–41, 243, 248, 248–9, 250–2, 279, 284, 292–5; (1947), 295–7, 298–9, 210 n.3, 302–3, 319–20, 324–5, 333–4, 359, 359–60; (1948), 396–7, 401–2, 417, 422–3, 443, 445–6, 448–9; (1949), 260, 453–7, 472, 474–5; (1950), 515–16, 516–20, 520–1, 526–7, 527–8, 535–7, 537, 538–9, 539–41, 595 n.1, 554–5, 556, 558–9, 562–3, 564–5, 566–7, 569, 571–2, 573–5; (1951), 591–2, 600, 604–5, 605–7, 610–13, 624–5, 659–60, 665–7; (1952), 668 n.1, 683 n.1, 694 n.4, 696, 698–700, 704–7, 707–8, 709–11, 721, 730–1, 740–2, 749–51, 772–3, 780–1; (1953), 802–3, 808, 819, 829–32, 904–8, 912–13, 940; (1954), 948–9, 953–5, 958, 965–9, 969, 976, 1010, 1030, 1036–7, 1079–81; (1955), 952, 1098–1100, 1101, 1108–9, 1114; (1958), 1270–2 (never delivered); Churchill's 'patience' in, 150; and the Laski controversy, 48; and Poland, 73; and Italy, 89; and the Yalta documents, 191; mistakes in, to be avoided, 214; and the Council of Europe, 482; Leadership of, 226–8, 1169; an interview in, 270; and India, 292, 422–3, 472; its 'vigilant eye', 369; its 'responsibilities', 402; rebuilding of, 417; and independent States, 422; and German Field Marshals, 430; pre-war warnings in, 469; 'moods' of, 526; Churchill's 'ascendancy' over, 624; a possible secret session in, 531, 538–9, 540, 541, 594; and Randolph Churchill's future, 533; and the Abdication Crisis (of 1936), 549; and Israel, 560; returns to Palace of Westminster, 562–3; 'not at its best', 564; and 'party strife' (1951), 599; and 'anti-American elements' in, 619; preparation for a speech in, 664–5; Churchill makes 'a good impression' in, 730; not 'simply nags', 741; Churchill's 'simple errors' in (1952), 774; and Korea, 800; and the death of Queen Mary, 808; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 847, 848, 866, 871, 878, 885; Churchill's return to, 901, 902, 903, 904–8; and University seats, 902; and atomic energy, 904; Churchill's 'authority' in, 909; priorities of, 938, 939; Churchill's presence in (after his stroke), 947, 948, 969–70; and the payment of Members, of, 978, 980–2; a vote of censure in (1955), 1108; and Lloyd George, 1114; Churchill would 'like to die in', 1124; a tribute from (and from the House of Lords), 1073–5, 1253; and Churchill's retirement years (1955–65), 1143, 1145, 1149, 1168, 1171, 1181–2, 1256, 1266–7, 1268, 1281, 1285, 1305, 1308, 1331, 1337; and Malta, 1188–9, 1189 n.1; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1202, 1208, 1209; a message from (1957), 1262; a speech never delivered in (1958), 1271–2; and Churchill's 85th birthday (1959), 1306; possible Honorary Membership of, 1343, 1350; Churchill not to stand for again (1963), 1343, 1344–5; Churchill given a luncheon in (1963), 1345; Churchill's last visits to (1963), 1346–7, 1350, 1351, 1352; Churchill's final visit to (1964), 1354
- House of Lords, the: and Churchill's dream (1953), 874; and a tribute from (and from the House of Commons), 1253

- Household Cavalry, the: at Churchill's funeral, 1362
- Housing policy: 36, 40–1, 53–4, 566, 568; and Churchill's second Premiership (1951–5), 717, 748, 759, 763, 884–5
- Howe, Clarence: 1011
- Howells, Roy: 1269, 1277, 1278, 1331, 1334, 1335, 1340
- Hoyer Millar, Lady (Elizabeth): 1200
- Hoyer Millar, Sir Frederick: 1200
- Hozier, Lady (Blanche): her death (in 1925), 1364
- Huddersfield (England): Churchill speaks at (1951), 646–7
- Huddleston, Miss Ann: 1340 n.4
- Hudson, Robert: 322
- Huggins, Sir Godfrey: 779 n.2, 836
- 'Hughligans': Churchill a member of, 1077 n.1
- Hull, Cordell: 893
- Humanity: 'at its most fateful milestone', 992
- Humes, James C.: and history, 835
- Humpty Dumpty: and the 1945 General Election, 129
- Hungary: in 1945, 25, 76, 97, 212; in 1946, 239, 241, 288; in 1950, 510; in 1954, 953; in 1956, 1249
- Hunt, (Sir) David: 663–4, 664–5, 665, 667–8, 697, 1041 n.1
- Hurstfield, Joel: 1156
- Hussein, King, of Jordan: 361 n.2, 623 n.4, 1323
- Huxley, Aldous: 1228 n.5
- Hyde Park Hotel (London): 306
- Hyderabad: 337, 422, 431, 630 n.4
- Hyderabad, Nizam of: 234 n.1, 449
- Hydrogen Bomb, the: first explosion of (November 1952), 772; Soviet challenge to, 873; its imminence feared, 874, 875; 'a diminution of tension', 907; and London, 917; Britain 'not intending to do any work on', 924; details of, made public, 952, 959–60, 961, 962; a further explosion of (March 1954), 957; Churchill's speech on (1954), 965–71; need for measures to control, 972; and East Anglia, 973; Britain to build, 993, 995, 1000, 1011, 1019, 1021–3, 1029; the defence of the Canal Zone, 994, 1037; a possible moratorium on experiments with, 1000; British work on, 1091, 1094, 1097; Churchill explains reasons for manufacture of, 1098–1100; letters about, 1117
- Hylton-Foster, Sir Harry: and Churchill's 85th birthday (1959), 1306; mounts guard (1965), 1361–2
- Hynd, John: 564
- I Claudius* (Robert Graves): 1243
- Iceland: and fisheries, 535 n.2; and a 'peripheral defence', 932
- Idiot* (a film): 983
- Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI): 1053 n.1
- Imperial War College: 223
- In the Balance* (Randolph S. Churchill, editor): 783 n.2
- In the Gloaming* (song): recalled, 143
- Into Battle* (Randolph S. Churchill, editor): 245
- Income Tax: 324, 369, 815–16
- India: 67, 141, 191, 229, 230; Churchill's recollections of, 185–6, 337, 958; the path to Independence of, 233–4, 237, 248, 252, 276, 292–5, 298–302, 332–5, 336–7; the conflict over, recalled, 1134, 1250; and *The Times*, 246; and Palestine, 297, 300–1; civil war in, 353–4, 375, 400–1; 'down the drain', 371; and Hyderabad, 422, 431; 'pledges ... repudiated', 439; and the British Commonwealth, 472; and Communism, 617; 'not your fault or mine', 630; and the Suez Canal, 684–5; arms sales to, 712, 803; Mountbatten 'forgiven' about, 762; and the Korean War, 839; and France in Indo-China, 861, 934; a 'colossal disaster' in, 934; and the United States, 951; and the story Britain has to tell, 1040; emigration from, 1093–4
- India Bill: debates on (1935), 301, 377
- Indian Independence Bill (1947): 334–5, 422
- Indian Mutiny (1857): 294
- Indo-China: 3, 663, 681, 682, 715, 716, 791, 821, 824, 833, 861, 934, 971; and the Geneva Conference (1954), 973–4, 975–6, 985, 986, 1027, 1028; and the French decision to leave, 993, 998
- Indonesia: 454
- Ingersoll, Ralph: 235, 236
- Ingr, General: 404, n.4
- Inönü, President İsmet: 443–4, 1262
- Inside Constantinople* (Einstein): 1159 n.1
- International Court of Justice (The Hague): 535 n.2, 619
- Inverchapel, 1st Baron: 310, 311
- Iolanthe* (Gilbert and Sullivan): 754
- Iraq: 217, 590, 623 n.4, 841; and a Western defence plan, 994; and Suez, 1218; rebellion in (1958), 1270–2; and Communism, 1323
- Ireland, Republic of (Eire): *see index entry for Eire*
- Irgun Zvai Leumi: 335 n.2; 'vilest gangsters', 430
- Irish Treaty (of 1921): 442
- 'Iron Curtain': 7, 45, 97, 154, 200, 201, 238,

'Iron Curtain'—*continued*

404, 448, 483, 553, 617, 690, 805; a means of breaching (trade), 922, 944; 'neighbours ... on both sides of', 997; and Churchill's 'unique position', 1048; and the telegram to Truman of April 1945, recalled, 1080; held back from the Atlantic and the Channel, 1099; and Greece, 1159; at Chartwell, 523

Iron and Steel Act (1948): 445–6, 507 n.3, 558–9, 591–2, 614; to be repealed (1951), 657

Isaacs, George: 131

Islam: the 'unity' of, 1204

Isle of Wight: 250

Ismailia (Egypt): 957

Ismay, General Sir Hastings (later 1st Baron) ('Pug'): 46, 66 n.5, 90, 128, 129, 133; and Churchill's war memoirs, 221, 234–5, 237, 268, 271–3, 308, 315, 415, 426, 427, 428, 429, 431, 433, 450, 474, 481, 488–9, 495, 505, 506, 550–1, 582, 584, 601, 609; and defence, 283 n.4; and Churchill's second Premiership, 653–4, 661, 672, 673, 681, 712, 727, 762; becomes Secretary General of NATO, 746 n.2; his friendship with Churchill, 305, 704, 1157; 'will certainly approve' (of the Margate speech), 808; and India, 333, 335; and Russia, 937; and Churchill's years of retirement, 1183, 1187, 1232, 1236, 1239, 1267, 1315, 1332; *photograph 4*

Ismay, Lady (Laura Kathleen Clegg): 305, 1187, 1236

Isonzo, River: 5, 17

Israel, State of: declared (1948), 410; its place in the Middle East, 439 n.2, 448–9; and a Parliamentary debate (1949), 453–8; Churchill drinks 'to the success of', 557; a message from, 560; and Jordanian-Israeli reconciliation, 623; and the right of passage through the Suez Canal, 624, 625, 658; 'wonderful exertions' of, 663; 'achievements' of founders of, 689; 'courageous efforts of', 723; Churchill's view of place of, in Middle East, 757–8; 'invincibly established as a free and sovereign State', 775; 'deliberate' antagonism of, 788; and the crisis with Egypt (1953–6), 804, 824–5, 945–6, 1191, 1192, 1195–6, 1203, 1204, 1208, 1218, 1219, 1220–2; 'should have her rightful chance', 841; and British arms to Jordan, 900; and British troops for Jordan, 913; and British assistance to Jordan, 964; 'a force in the world', 1093; and the separation of Transjordan from Palestine, 1093 n.1; and the British Commonwealth, 1093, 1095; a gift from, 1096; Churchill contributes to a gift to, 1185; and

Israel, State of—*continued*

terrorism (1945–8), 1233–4; and Sinai, 1234; and 'counsels of peace and moderation', 1283; Churchill 'often' thinks of, 1300; Eden troubled about 'the future' of, 1300 n.2; Churchill's 'good wishes' to, 1330; Churchill's 'long association' with, 1333–4

Israelites (the Jews of Palestine): 646

Istria: 15–17, 42, 44–5, 1058 n.3

Italian Somaliland: 88

Italy: and France, 12, 29, 42; and Potsdam, 62, 80, 88, 97; Churchill's visit to (1945), 132–52; 'peril' in, 201; and the South Tyrol, 260; and Russia, 351 n.3; and Communism, 400; Churchill's visit to (1949), 480–1; and Churchill's war memoirs, 489; and the Council of Europe, 542; and a possible summit, 790

Iwo Jima, battle of (1945): 214

Izvestia: and a 'trap', 971

Jackman, Captain J. J. B.: 443 n.1

Jacob, Lieutenant-General Sir Ian: 373, 404, 778, 1209, 1315 n.3

Jagan, Dr Cheddi: 898

Jamaica: 461, 785; Churchill visits (1953), 793–5; Eden in (1956), 1223, 1224, 1226

James, Henry: 753

James, Dr Robert: 1339

James, Mrs Robert ('Bobby'): 1339

Jamieson, Sir Archibald: 406 n.3

Japan: 3, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13–14, 15; and the British General Election of 1945, 19, 21, 33; preparations for the defeat of, 59, 106; and the Potsdam Conference, 63–4, 68–9, 75, 86, 90, 92–3, 94, 99–100, 119, 191; the atomic bombs on, 119, 249, 259, 966; Victory over, 126, 128, 138, 174–5, 196, 892 n.2; post-war administration in, 166–7, 439; and Russia, 216; and HMS *Exeter*, 508; and the first hydrogen bomb tests, 952; the trade competition of, 963

Jeanne d'Arc (French warship): 31

Jefferis, Brigadier (later Major-General Sir) Millis: 127

Jellicoe, Admiral of the Fleet 1st Earl: 179 n.2

Jerome, Leonard: 193 n.2, 413

Jerome, Lillian: 193

Jerome, Samuel: 193 n.2

Jerusalem: 411, 430, 623, 775, 1095, 1096, 1185, 1268

Jesuits: and Communism, 161

Jesus Christ: his story 'unequalled', 729–30

Jet aircraft: (sale of) 490, 498, 518–19, 527–8, 531, 553; and Soviet air strength, 540

Jewish Agency, the: 251, 335 n.2

- Jews, the: 89, 230, 244, 250-3; in Palestine, 295-7, 302, 411, 430, 449, 454-8, 525, 625, 646; in Israel, 689, 1192; their ethical system 'the most precious possession of mankind', 723 n.5; and the Prague trials (1952), 788; and Jerusalem, 1095; 'cruel murder of', 1197 n.6; 'I am their friend', 1233; Churchill 'always a friend of', 1323
- Jinnah, M. A.: 248, 276, 292, 335
- Joan of Arc (St Joan): 180, 253
- Jockey Club, the: Churchill elected to (1950), 563 n.2; and Churchill's Joint Principal Private Secretary, 654; meetings at, 775; Churchill's dinner for, 913
- Joel, Colonel H. C.: 312
- John, Augustus: 1276 n.1
- 'John Bull': one of 'our heroes', 911
- Johnson, the Very Rev. Hewlett (Dean of Canterbury): 771 n.3
- Johnson, Lyndon B. (later President): 1294 n.1
- Johnson, Mabel: 4 n.1
- Johnson, Dr Samuel: 'admired', 854; adapted, 1337-8
- Joll, James: 270
- Jones, Professor R. V.: 345, 428
- Jones, Sir Roderick: 1225
- Jordan, Hashemite Kingdom of: 527, 558, 623 n.4, 663, 841, 900; Churchill opposes British military support for, 913; and a British plan of support for, 664; Army work in, 1125 n.2; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1204, 1218; its 'survival', 1323
- Joubert de la Ferté, Air Vice-Marshal (later Air Chief Marshal) Sir Philip: 237
- Journalists: at Potsdam, 71
- Journey to the Western Isles of Scotland* (Dr Johnson): 854
- Jowitt, 1st Earl: 1150
- Juin, General Alphonse: 577, 725-6
- Jujube, a: Churchill looking for, 594
- Juler, Frank: 801
- Juliana of The Netherlands, Queen: 569-70, 1362
- Julius Caesar: 364, 1073, 1166
- Jutland, Battle of (1916): 179 n.2, 1339
- Kalinin, Mikhail Ivanovich: 63
- Karamanlis, Constantine: 1297
- Kars (Turkey): 75, 91, 195
- Katmandu (Nepal): 1134
- Kaye, Danny: 983
- Keenlyside, F. H.: 498-9
- Kelliher, Private Richard: 443 n.1
- Kelly, Denis: helps Churchill with his war memoirs, 226 n.3, 246 n.1, 331, 338-40, 342-5, 389, 390, 418, 426, 450, 480-1; 'a disgrace to the British Empire', 485; and 'four wasted years', 487; and further work on Churchill's memoirs (1949-53), 493-5, 506, 522, 525, 533, 576, 579, 581, 601, 609, 623, 626, 629 n.1, 632, 663, 735, 877, 879, 892; and work on Churchill's History (1953-58), 876, 1066 n.5, 1144, 1145-6, 1148, 1162, 1165, 1167, 1183, 1186, 1187, 1188, 1205, 1228, 1229, 1230 n.2, 1234, 1235 n.1; and a Soviet Commissar, 520 n.2; and the death of Smuts, 565; and the Quebec Agreement (of 1943), 595 n.2; and Aneurin Bevan, 607 n.3; and 'the black velvet curtains of eternal sleep', 758; and Churchill's memories of Lord Randolph, 776 n.2; and a favourite story, 885 n.3; at Chequers, 949 n.1; and Churchill's swans, 979 n.3; and *Wuthering Heights*, 988 n.1; and cigars, 1012 n.1
- Kelly, Sir Gerald: 524, 965, 1164
- Kemsley, Countess (Edith) (wife of 1st Viscount): 421
- Kemsley, Countess (Lady Hélène Hay) (wife of 2nd Viscount): 1211
- Kemsley, 1st Viscount: 406 n.3, 421-2, 514, 640, 1211
- Kenilworth, 1st Baron: 256 n.1
- Kennan, George: 194-5, 206
- Kenneally, Lance-Corporal J. P.: 443 n.1
- Kennedy, President John F.: 1318, 1322, 1327
- Kensington Palace Hotel (London): Churchill speaks at (1958), 1283
- Kent, Duchess of (Marina): 525, 526, 721, 1073, 1132, 1316, 1340; photograph 13
- Kenya: Kikuyu of, 788; Mau Mau in, 803-4, 834
- Keren (Abyssinia): capture of, 434
- Kern, Alfred: 260
- Kesselring, Field Marshal Albert: 325
- Keyes, Lady (Eva Keyes): 381
- Keynes, 1st Baron (J. M. Keynes): 234, 526, 642
- Khartoum (Sudan): 796, 821, 822; riots in, 955-6
- Khrushchev, Nikita S.: 318 n.3, 889 n.6, 909 n.2, 1095, 1143; and the Geneva Summit (1955), 1154-5, 1168; in India, 1160; in Britain (1956), 1192, 1196; and *On the Beach*, 1250; 'impulsive', 1273; 'tangled negotiations' with, 1275; Churchill answers (1959), 1290; Montgomery visits (1959), 1294 n.4; and Summit talks, 1299, 1306; and disarmament, 1301; and the Paris Summit (1960), 1313; should 'not be allowed' to have it all his own way, 1316; succeeded by Kosygin (1964), 1356 n.4
- Kiel Canal: 67, 75, 91

- Kikuyu (of Kenya): 788
 Killearn, 1st Baron: 646
 Kilmuir, 1st Viscount (formerly Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe): 1052 n.1, 1061, 1354
Kim (Kipling): 824 n.4
 King Canute: 918
 King, Fleet Admiral Ernest J.: 14, 70 n.2, 81–2
King Robert of Sicily (Longfellow): 861, 1266
 King, W. Mackenzie: 49, 160–2, 362–3
 King-Hall, Commander Stephen: 291, 406
 Kipling, Rudyard: 824 n.4
 Kirkpatrick, Sir Ivone: 569, 811, 1049
 Kirkwood (Churchill's valet): 1144
 Kislova, Lidya: 4 n.1
 Kitchener of Khartoum, Field Marshal 1st Earl: 797
 Klopp, Onno: 665
 Knatchbull, Norton (later Lord Romsey): a gift to, 1267
 Knatchbull-Hugessen, Sir Hughe: 170–2
 Knebworth (Hertfordshire, England): 630
 Knebworth, Viscount (Antony Lytton) (son of 2nd Earl of Lytton): killed in action at Alamein, 824
 Knollys, 2nd Viscount: 691, 1267–8
 Knossos (Crete): Churchill visits ruins at (1960), 1314
 Knowland, Senator William F.: 1015–16, 1020, 1029
 Koestler, Arthur: 577 n.2
 Kolesnikov, Dr: 4 n.1
 Koniev, Marshal Ivan: at Churchill's funeral, 1362
 Königsberg (East Prussia): 83, 89, 92, 96
 Köprülü, Professor Fuat: 834
 Korda, (Sir) Alexander: 255, 485 n.1, 532, 1043, 1196 n.4
 Korea: 205, 428, 437; war in, 535, 537, 539, 541, 552–4, 561, 564, 572, 577, 580–1, 583, 584 n.1, 592–3, 605, 606, 610, 612 n.1, 617; armistice in, 621; results of war in, 676; American 'fortitude' in, 680; and the Yalu river, 687, 688; and the Middle East, 689; 'deadlock in', 704–5; British forces in, 737, 746–7, 748, 750, 993; use of napalm bomb in, 757; and China, 759; and the 'Red Dean', 771 n.3; possible extension of operations in, 779–80: (in 1953), 790, 790–1; renewed negotiations in, 813, 814, 822, 829, 830, 832–3, 834, 838–9; 'does not really matter now', 861; armistice in, 870; American losses in, 882; one 'major world fact' from, 906; and the possible use of atomic weapons, 917–18; and Stalin's 'encroachments', 1028
 Kosygin, Alexei: 1356 n.4, 1360
 Kra Peninsula (Malaya): 999
 Krajina, Vladimir: 404 n.4
 Kremlin, the (Moscow): 239, 258, 290, 352, 417, 432, 459, 463, 464, 467, 510, 556, 599; 'fear' in, 676; the 'architect' of, 685; the 'architects in', 690; 'fear . . . of truth' in, 692; alleged plot against, 813 n.2; and Western 'weakness', 828; 'change' in mood of, 830; 'would no doubt think twice', 839; the 'aggressive party' in, 863; and a 'different regime' in, 906; and a 'great shock' to (after 1945), 920; infiltration feared by what was 'bad' in, 922; 'cannot speak of jealousy', 971; 'unable to move troops', 1016; and Churchill's Summit hopes, 1027, 1054; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1072; and 'co-existence', 1108
 Kruger, President Paul: 547
 Kuwait: 981
 Kuznetsov, Vassili: 318
 La Capponcina (Cap d'Ail, French Riviera): 377, 434, 484–5, 759, 761–2, 886–91, 1161–3, 1240, 1242, 1250–1, 1256, 1272–7, 1299, 1315, 1328, 1335, 1343; Churchill's Golden Wedding at, *photograph* 33
 La Dragonière (French Riviera): 1212 n.1
 La Fayette, Marquis Marie-Joseph: 1343
 La Mortola (Italian Riviera): Churchill visits, 1251–2
 La Pausa (Roquebrune, French Riviera): Churchill to stay at, 1172–3; Churchill's first stay at, 1173–80, 1181, 1182, 1183; Churchill's second stay at, 1184–90; Churchill's third stay at, 1199–1200; Churchill's fourth stay at, 1210–19, 1220; Churchill's fifth stay at, 1228–1234; Churchill's fifth stay at (continued), 1235–7; Churchill's sixth stay at, 1242–5; Churchill's seventh stay at, 1251–4; Churchill's eighth stay at, 1257–65; Churchill lunches at, 1273; Churchill's ninth stay at, 1278–80; Churchill's tenth stay at, 1285–9; Churchill unable to stay at (1960), 1314–15; Churchill unable to visit, 1328, 1344; Churchill at, *photographs* 31, 32
 Labouchere, Henry ('Labby'): 367
 Labour Exchanges: 'I am the author of', 566; 'I have been responsible for', 646; and Sir Richard Lloyd-Roberts, 1202 n.1
 Labour Government (of 1945–51): and Russia, 118 n.3; and India, 230, 375, 431, 439; and bread rationing, 249 n.2; and Egypt, 230; and Palestine, 230, 375, 430, 439, 458, 625; and Communism, 286; and defence, 289, 436, 610, 665–6, 914; its economic policies attacked, 330–1, 354–5, 507,

- Labour Government—*continued*
 614, 670; and nationalization, 445–6, 507, 529, 558, 583; and German Field Marshals, 430; and the European Assembly, 433, 622; ‘misrule’ of, 439–40; and NATO, 118 n.3, 474, 575; and European Union, 495–6; and the United States, 536, 646; and Korea, 552–3, 705, 706; ‘defeat but not... downfall’ of, 568; and Greece, 568; and German re-armament, 574; supported by the Liberals, 595; and ‘party strife’ (1951), 599; and Persia, 624–5, 640–1; ‘legacy’ of, 660, 725, 744; ‘most important’ decisions of, 665–6, 666; and the atomic bomb, 683 n.1, 914, 966, 1023; and the ANZUS pact, 791; and Russia, 953
- Labour Government (of 1964–70): 1356
- Labour Party, the: and 1945 Election, 9, 10–11, 19, 20–1, 34, 35, 51, 52, 54–5, 115, 150; in Opposition, 28; and the ‘Gestapo’, 32–3; and Potsdam, 47–8; the ‘stable men’ of, 111; in power (1945–51), 147, 155; and United Europe, 287, 398; a ‘crime’ by, 302; and Conscription (in 1939), 373, 645; and Palestine, 430; and the 1950 General Election, 501–12; and German rearmament, 575, 663, 1003; and ‘anti-American elements’, 619, 948; and re-nationalization, 731; and Korea, 740; and National Service, 750, 912; ‘splits’ in, 753; and housing, 763; and a motion of no-confidence, 780, 781 n.1; and Conservative ‘incompetence’, 780; and the Soviet Union, 953; and payment of Members of Parliament, 980; ‘very sensible’, 1003; and Churchill’s Woodford speech (1954), 1072, 1078–81; ‘disunity’ in (1955), 1103; ‘feebleness’ of, 1118; defeated (1955), 1139; ‘no animus’ against, 1150; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1210, 1246
- Lahore: 299
- Laird, Sir James: 256 n.1
- Lake Success (Conferences at): 352
- Lambton, Lady Katherine (‘Kitty’): 888
- Lancaster, (Sir) Osbert: 1257
- Land, Frank: 616 n.2
- Landemare, Mrs G. (Churchill’s house-keeper): 108, 631, 983, 988, 1282
- Langer, Senator William: 115
- Langford-Holt, Sir John: 1351, 1354
- Laniel, Joseph: 910, 916, 919, 922, 925–8, 973
- Laos: 824
- Lascelles, Sir Alan: 108, 109, 245, 312, 446, 447, 453, 479, 512, 597, 693, 704, 810, 822, 823, 843–4, 874; and Churchill’s stroke (1953), 849, 852; and a dinner for Churchill (1960), 1315 n.3
- Laski, Harold: 47–8, 52
- Laughlin, Henry: 468, 552, 1158
- Laval, Pierre: 434 n.2
- L’Avengro (Lavengro) (Churchill’s horse): ‘galloping well’, 982
- Lawrence, T. E. (‘Lawrence of Arabia’): 587, 1161
- Lawrence, W. A. J.: 259
- Lawson, John James: 124
- Lawther, Will: 779
- Laycock, Major-General Sir Robert: 416, 749 n.1, 1315 n.3
- Layton, Elizabeth (later Mrs Nel): 111, 126, 132, 135, 140, 144, 147
- Layton, Sir Walter (later 1st Baron): 283 n.2, 398, 481 n.4
- Le Père Goriot* (Balzac): 890
- Le Pretendant (Churchill’s horse): 1199, 1200, 1202, 1215, 1245–6
- League of Nations, the: 171, 201–2, 230, 358, 511, 571, 699, 834 n.1
- Leahy, Fleet Admiral William D.: 86, 124, 195–6
- Lease-Lend (Lend-Lease): 67–8, 90, 93–4, 191, 688
- Leathers, 1st Baron (later 1st Viscount): 256 n.1, 653, 655, 905 n.1, 1077
- Lebanon, the: 841, 1271–2
- Leeds (England): Churchill speaks at (1950), 507–8
- Lees-Milne, Alvilde: 1251, 1253
- Lees-Milne, James: 1250–1
- Leger, the (St): 366
- Leicester (England): Churchill speaks at (1909), 1211 n.1
- Leiden (The Netherlands): 232
- Leigh, Vivien (Lady Olivier): 629 n.1, 630, 1248
- Lemitzer, General Lyman L.: 1343
- Lenin, V. I.: ‘poor... hungry’, 18; ‘no change since’ (according to Eisenhower), 923
- Leningrad (USSR): 281, 285; Churchill’s proposed visit to (1960), 1313
- Lennox-Boyd, Alan (later 1st Viscount Boyd of Merton): 730, 1189 n.1, 1191, 1247
- Lennox-Boyd, Lady Patricia (Patsy): 421
- Leopold III, King of the Belgians: 267
- Leros (Aegean Sea): 141
- Leslie, Lady (Leonie Leslie): 307 n.1, 874 n.4
- Leslie, Sir Shane: 193, 413–14, 743, 1338
- Leyte Gulf (battle of): 877
- Liberal National Party, the: 19, 20
- Liberal Party, the: 19, 21, 23–4, 33, 35, 51, 56; ‘reckless and wanton’, 168; and social reform, 275, 976–7, 1073–4; and National Service, 319–20; and nationalization of steel, 346; opposes Conservatives, 347; and

- Liberal Party—*continued*
 Conscription (in 1939), 373; ‘betrayed’ (at Strasbourg), 482; and the 1950 Election, 501, 503–5, 512; defectors from, 525; and the 1951 Election, 529, 530, 559; and the Korean war, 537; and defence, 559; supports Labour Government, 595; prefers Eden to Churchill, 633; Churchill’s ‘pride’ in, 646; and electoral reform, 797; and Lord Jowitt, 1150; and a discussion at Chartwell, 1157
- Liberal principles: and Bechuanaland, 771
- ‘Liberal-Conservative’: 503–5
- Liberalism: ‘attacks Monopoly’, 445; and ‘Tory Democracy’, 888; its ‘fundamental principles’, 1138
- Liberty: ‘mere weakness’ (Vyshinsky’s view), 224; Socialism ‘the very negation of’, 508
- Libya: 956, 957, 1125 n.2, 1203, 1204
- Lidderdale, David: 1355
- Life* magazine: 180, 188, 255, 273, 278, 327, 386, 405, 424, 468, 469, 579, 588 n.1, 631 n.1, 632, 684, 738, 915
- Life of the Bee* (Maeterlinck): 141, 254
- Life of the White Ant* (Maeterlinck): 141
- Lincoln, President Abraham: 514
- Lincolnshire (England): anti-aircraft guns in, 541
- Lisbon (Portugal): 979 n.1
- Literary Trust (Chartwell Trust): 244–5, 274, 308, 435, 450, 451–2, 461, 533, 603, 628, 974; 1239; and ‘the qualities of your heart’, 662; and Churchill’s ‘Herculean labour’, 974
- Lithgow, Sir James: 256 n.1
- Little Entente, the: 168–9
- Liverpool (England): bombed, 259; Churchill speaks at (1951), 641
- Liverpool Post*, the: 647 n.3
- Ljubljana Gap, the: 453
- Llandudno (Wales): Churchill speaks at (1948), 436–7, 440, 441
- Llewellyn, J. J.: 9–10
- Lloyd, Selwyn: 756, 832, 844, 855, 872, 951, 976, 987, 1056, 1185, 1314; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1204, 1214 n.2, 1218, 1219; and Macmillan’s Premiership, 1227; elected to the Other Club, 1307 n.7, 1339; becomes Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1316 n.1; Leader of the House of Commons, 1355
- Lloyd George, David (1st Earl Lloyd-George of Dwyfor): 41 n.2, 179 n.2, 375, 508, 567, 860; his era recalled, 1073–4; and a ‘monument to his memory’, 1112–13, 1114; and Balfour, 1327; and the Other Club, 1358 n.4
- Lloyd George, Gwilym (later 1st Viscount Tenby): 797, 880 n.1
- Lloyd George, (Dame) Megan: 567, 655
- Lloyd-George of Dwyfor, Countess (Frances Stevenson): 233, 418
- Lloyd-Roberts, Sir Richard: killed, 1202
- Lloyds Bank: 1231
- Lobban, Miss Bella: 1207
- Locarno Treaty, the (of 1925): 831, 869, 896, 933, 935, 998, 999
- Locke, Walter: 183–4
- Lodge, Henry Cabot: 1294 n.1
- London (England): a ‘hippopotamus’, 4; and a Churchill interview, 219; bombing of, 259, 733; increase in bus and railway fares in, 715; and the hydrogen bomb, 917, 959, 1037; and a possible Summit in (1954), 1031; and a possible NATO Conference in (1954), 1056; agreement on Trieste signed in (1954), 1058
- London Agreement, the (1954): 1080, 1082, 1090
- London to Ladysmith via Pretoria* (Winston S. Churchill, 1900): 447 n.5
- London-Paris Agreements (1955): 1102–3, 1105, 1106, 1110
- Londonderry (Northern Ireland): Freedom of, 1171
- Londonderry, Marchioness of (Frances) (Lord Randolph Churchill’s grandmother): 306 n.6
- Londonderry, Marchioness of (Helen) (widow of 7th Marquess): 459
- Londonderry, 7th Marquess of: dies (1949), 459
- Londoners (in 1945): praised, 4
- Long Handborough (near Bladon): 1363
- Longfellow, Henry W.: 861
- Longford, 7th Earl of: 1360
- Longwell, Daniel: 188, 342, 386–7, 415 n.2, 493, 603, 632, 684
- Look* magazine: 1230 n.2
- Lord, Flight Lieutenant David S. A.: 443 n.1
- Lord Derby ‘King of Lancashire’ (Randolph S. Churchill): 946, 1312
- Lord Hornblower (C. S. Forester): 620
- ‘Lord Moran’, a (also a ‘Moran’); a stimulant, 901, 902, 908–9, 981
- Lord Randolph Churchill (Winston S. Churchill, 1906): 1185 n.4, 1357
- Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the: 569, 570, 842
- Lothian, 11th Marquess of: 1246 n.4
- Lourie, Arthur: 1323, 1324, 1329
- Lovett, Robert A.: 675 n.2
- Loving Cup (Churchill’s horse): 734
- Low, David: a cartoon by, 1066
- Luang Prabang (Laos): 824
- Lübeck (Germany): 6, 45

- Lucania*, SS: 463
 Luce, Henry: 188, 212–14, 234, 255, 273, 315, 377, 383, 415 n.2, 469, 489, 493, 603, 915; criticism from, 357
 Lugano, Lake: 134, 135, 136
 Lumsden, Lieutenant-General Herbert: ‘my Lieutenant-General’, 350 n.4
 Luxembourg: 400, 542, 768
 Lvov (Eastern Galicia): 96 n.1
 Lyle, 1st Baron: 722
 Lyttelton, Oliver (later 1st Viscount Chandos): 308, 470, 506, 638 n.5; and Churchill’s second Premiership, 660, 724, 795, 834, 874–5, 1026; leaves active politics, 1052; *for subsequent index entries see Chandos, Viscount*
 Lytton, Countess of (Pamela Lytton) (widow of 2nd Earl): 337, 414–15, 506, 525, 562, 597, 630, 727, 824, 988, 1084, 1244; Churchill’s letters to, in retirement, 1147–8, 1263, 1307; unwell, 1185, 1186; at Chartwell, 1202; a gift from, 1331 n.5; a message from, 1350
 Lytton, 2nd Earl of (Victor Lytton): 631 n.4, 824
 MEDO (Middle East Defence Organization): 799–800
 MI5: 490–1
 McAlpin, Glenda: 1340 n.4
 MacArthur, General of the Army Douglas: 350, 439, 545, 581, 584 n.1, 605, 612, 741, 744
 Macaulay, Lord: 345, 367, 700, 908
 McCleery, Albert: Churchill thanks, 1258 n.1
 McCluer, Dr Franc L.: 159 n.1, 197, 289
 McCormack Smyth, D. (later Professor): 1326
 McCormick, Admiral Lyndon: 679
 McCormick, Robert R.: 204
 MacDonald, Malcolm: 580
 MacDonald, Ramsay: 356, 367–8, 473
 MacDougall, (Sir) Donald: 674
 McElroy, Neil H.: 1294 n.1, 1295
 McGovern, John: 385 n.2
 McGowan, 1st Baron: 406 n.3
 McGowan, Norman (Churchill’s valet): 38 n.3, 576, 578, 585–6, 632
 McGrigor, Admiral Sir Rhoderick: 672, 678, 679
 McIndoe, (Sir) Archibald: 329
 MacKenna, Dr R. M. B.: 621 n.1, 1285, 1289
 Mackensen, Field Marshal Eberhard von: 325 n.4
 Mackeson, H.: 874 n.2
 McKinlay, Adam: 188, 404
 Maclay, J. S. (later 1st Viscount Muirshiel): 730 n.4
 Maclean, Donald: 888 n.5
 Maclean, Mrs Donald (Melinda Maclean): 888
 Maclean, (Sir) Fitzroy: 453, 461
 MacMahon, Cortlandt: 532
 McMahon Act, the (of 1946): 254, 573, 1091, 1186, 1254
 MacMillan, General Sir Gordon: 867
 Macmillan, Harold (later 1st Earl of Stockton): and the 1945 Election, 20; his by-election (in 1945), 162–3; and the years of Opposition (1945–51), 163–4, 227 n.1, 253 n.2, 321–2, 333, 350–1, 476, 527, 555; and Churchill’s political future (1947), 341; and the death of Jack Churchill, 316; and the death of Brendan Bracken, 1274–5; at Chartwell, 350–1; at the Carlton Club (1940), 366 n.1; at the Other Club (1960–5), 1316; and United Europe, 406, 481–4; at Strasbourg, 481–4, 486; returns to Strasbourg, 542–3, 545; and the 1950 Election, 512–13; and the 1951 Election, 529 n.1, 638–9, 642, 643, 645; and defence, 541; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 598; his letters to Churchill, 613–14; his diary descriptions of Churchill, 615, 623–4; and Persia, 617; and the formation of Churchill’s administration (1951), 655–6, 656; and housing, 748, 884–5; and Churchill’s second premiership, 724, 748 n.1, 770, 771, 795, 796, 972, 986 n.1, 1050; and Churchill’s stroke (1953), 848, 855, 859, 862; and Churchill’s recovery, 880, 883; and the question of Churchill’s resignation (1954), 960–1, 990–1, 1037–9, 1047–9, 1051, 1052, 1060, 1061, 1062–3, 1066, 1083, 1084, 1085–6, (1955) 1087, 1095, 1095, 1097, 1102, 1107, 1111, 1113, 1115; becomes Minister of Defence, 1065; and Churchill’s years of retirement (1955–65), 1133, 1140, 1146, 1146–7, 1148, 1171, 1185, 1233, 1235, 1290, 1300, 1301, 1337, 1343; and Randolph Churchill’s ‘trial’ biography (of Lord Derby), 1312; ‘loyalty and gratitude of’, 975; and ‘Jaw-jaw’, 1004 n.1; and Churchill’s Summit hopes, 1031–2, 1034; and hanging, 1182 n.1; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1203, 1205, 1221 n.4, 1223, 1246; becomes Prime Minister (1957), 1227, 1234; wins the General Election (1959), 1302; sees Churchill in retirement, 1239, 1247, 1249, 1266–7, 1297, 1321–2, 1343; his good wishes, 1262; and Churchill College, Cambridge, 1264; and the publication of wartime telegrams, 1264; and Iraq, 1270, 1272; and Israel, 1323; and the Queen’s visit to Ghana, 1330; a gift from, 1331 n.5; sends a Comet, 1335; finds Churchill ‘very cheerful’, 1337; Churchill’s

- Macmillan, Harold—*continued*
 last letter to, 1345; his last meetings with Churchill, 1348–9, 1351 n.2, 1357; resigns (1963), 1349; and Churchill's death, 1360; his tribute to Churchill, 1364
- McNaughton, General Andrew George: 551
- McNeil, Hector: 280, 436
- McNeill, Angus: 447
- Madariaga, Salvador de: 452
- Madeira (Churchill's visit to, 1950): 498–9, 500–1
- Maeltzer, General: 325 n.4
- Maeterlinck, Maurice: 141, 254
- Magna Carta, the: 200, 891
- Mahdi, the: 797
- Maingot, Rodney: 820
- Majorelle, Jacques: 381, 587, 588
- Makins, Lady (Alice) (later Lady Sherfield); 1009
- Makins, (Sir) Roger (later 1st Baron Sherfield): 672 n.2, 686–7, 692, 788, 792, 834, 964, 1007, 1009, 1015; his ‘telegram No. 539’, 1102–1104, 1110–11
- Malakand (North-West Frontier, India): 1319
- Malan, Dr Daniel François: 836, 838, 1041 n.1
- Malaya: 437, 454, 660, 663, 666–7, 685, 716, 748, 750, 821, 861; Britain's ‘costly pre-occupation’ in, 934; Churchill's desire to ‘reinforce’, 978; Britain's ‘main sector’, 994
- Malenkov, Georgy: Stalin's successor, 806, 808 n.1, 812, 817, 827, 828, 849, 863, 864, 868; and the Soviet hydrogen bomb, 873; and a possible Summit, 875, 889, 909, 917, 936, 961, 971, 972, 998, 1002, 1019, 1010, 1023, 1027, 1030–1, 1032, 1034, 1036, 1040, 1042; and the Soviet ‘heart’, 876; and Beria, 888 n.5; and Attlee's visit to Moscow (1954), 1045, 1049; falls from power (1955), 1094, 1109; and Khrushchev, 1143
- Malik, Yakov: 940–1, 1002
- Malta: 517, 821, 833, 1188–9, 1189 n.1
- Mamounia, Hôtel de la (Marrakech): Churchill stays and works at, 376–95, 576–88
- Manchester (England): Churchill speaks in (1947), 373–4; Churchill meets Weizmann in (1906), 560 n.2
- Manchester *Guardian*, the: 299, 424 n.4, 525, 627, 902, 947, 952; and Churchill's hydrogen bomb speech (1954), 969, 970; and the Washington talks (June 1954), 1005; a cartoon in, gives pleasure, 1066; and Churchill's Woodsford speech (November 1954), 1070–1, 1081; and the call for Churchill's resignation, 1112; and Eden's ‘lack of gen-
- erosity’, 1135–6; and Randolph Churchill, 1186, 1224 n.3; and Churchill's first electoral contest (1899), 1301 n.3
- Manchuria: 205
- Mankind: ‘Unteachable’, 265; its ‘weary shoulders’, 511; and an ‘unforseeable security’ (the Hydrogen Bomb), 907; and atomic energy, 919; and the ‘awful secrets’ of science, 980; and God, 1098; and Communism, 1108
- Manoel, King (of Portugal): 1305
- Mansfield Park (Jane Austen): 1310
- Mansion House (London): Churchill speaks at (1951), 622; 1165 n.1; (in 1955), 1171
- March, Earl of (son of 9th Duke of Richmond): 627 n.2
- Margaret, Her Royal Highness The Princess, (later Countess of Snowdon): 174, 312, 598, 752, 764; a gift from, 1073
- Margate: Conservative Party Conference at (1953), 855, 869, 871, 873, 878, 881, 884, 887, 889, 893, 894–5; Churchill speaks at, 895–7; and the French ‘not pleased with me’, 898; and ‘the Margate plan’ (a pep pill), 901; Churchill speaking at, *photograph* 23
- Margesson, 1st Viscount (David): 34, 46, 53, 106, 107, 108, 366 n.1, 649
- Marks, Sir Simon (later 1st Baron): 406 n.3, 458 n.2
- Marlborough, Duchess of (‘Duchess Fanny’): 835 n.4
- Marlborough, Duchess of (Mary Marlborough): 369, 744, 1194, 1270
- Marlborough, 1st Duke of (John Churchill): Churchill's biography of, 274; letters of, 570; Churchill ‘proud’ to be in company with, 771; his father's knighthood, 823; a port named after, 1011; and the citizens of Bonn, 1307; a ‘Noble spirit’, 1365
- Marlborough, 7th Duke of (Churchill's grandfather): 835 n.2
- Marlborough, 8th Duke of (‘Blandford’): 369, 823–4
- Marlborough, 9th Duke of (‘Sunny’): 391, 742, 824 n.4, 1211 n.4
- Marlborough, 10th Duke of (‘Bert’): 369, 1270
- Marlborough, *His Life and Times* (Winston S. Churchill, 4 volumes, 1933–8): 344, 424, 435, 596, 1149
- Marlene, Lili (Lillie), 486; her song, 579
- Marmara, Sea of (Turkey): 93
- Marnham, Major: 255 n.2, 256, 257 n.1, 307, 416
- Marquand, John P.: 393 n.4

- 'Marquis of Chartwell': a possibility, 327 n.4
 'Marquis of Puddleduck Lane': and Randolph Churchill, 1123–4
 'Marquis of Toodledo': a bizarre prospect, 704
 Marrakech (Morocco): 57, 236, 263, 357, 373; Churchill works on his war memoirs at (1947–8), 376–95, 412; and Sarah Churchill, 451; 1944 in, recalled, 453; Churchill returns to (1950–1), 576–88; Churchill 'thinking a lot about' (1954), 1060; Churchill returns to (1959), 1283–4; Churchill's enthusiasm for, 1336
- Marsh, Sir Edward ('Eddie'): 316, 345, 350, 382, 391, 418, 435, 565, 749; dies (1953), 794–5
- Marshall, Arthur G.: 555
- Marshall, General of the Army George C.: 61, 69, 70 n.2, 75, 86, 129, 175, 310, 347 n.4; his Plan for Europe, 337, 351, 398, 400, 407; his message to Churchill (1947), 372; dines with Churchill, 373, 793; dines with Mrs Churchill, 384; congratulates Churchill, 691; and Churchill's war memoirs, 761; and Churchill's stroke, 858; sees Churchill (in 1959), 1294
- Marshall Plan, the: 337, 351, 399, 400, 406, 463
- Marston, Lettice (Mrs Shillingford): 221, 226, 260, 305 n.1, 306, 329 n.2, 341, 373, 374, 383, 389, 424 n.2, 426–7, 431, 595 n.2, 631, 632, 656, 988; *for subsequent index entry see Shillingford, Mrs Robert*
- Martel, Lieutenant-General Sir Gifford: 321 n.2
- Martin, Sergeant Clifford: killed (1947), 335
- Martin, (Sir) John: 3 n.3, 37–8, 46, 51, 316, 703; and the 'scenario of history', 974
- Martinaud-Déplat, Léon: 890
- Marx, Karl: 310, 371, 1291
- Mary, Her Majesty Queen: 140, 698, 700, 720; dies (1953), 808; Churchill's tributes to, 808–10
- Masaryk, Jan: 124, 399
- Masaryk Memorial Fund: 470
- Masefield, John: 406
- Masirah Island: 28 n.1
- Mason, Miss Heather: 580 n.2
- Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT): 461; Churchill's speech at (1949), 464–8; and Churchill College, Cambridge, 1131
- Massigli, René: 628, 725
- Massingham, Hugh: 991
- Massy, Lieutenant-General H. R. S.: 433
- Masterman, Charles: 567
- Masurian Lakes (East Prussia): 96
- Matsu Island (Formosa Strait): 1092
- Matthews, 'Doc': 793
- Maturin, Miss Gillian: 1140, 1179, 1205, 1238, 1352
- Mau Mau (in Kenya): 803–4, 834
- Maudling, Reginald: 353, 373–4, 375, 419, 492, 503 n.1, 506, 507, 1337 n.2
- Maugham, W. Somerset: 1188, 1237, 1250, 1289
- Mavroleon, Ann: 214 n.2
- Maxwell-Fyfe, Sir David: 50, 283 n.2, 481 n.4; and Churchill's second Premiership, 653, 721, 770, 777 n.1, 904; *for subsequent index entries see Kilmuir, 1st Viscount*
- Mayer, René: 833
- Mayne, the Very Rev. Michael (Dean of Westminster): 795 n.4
- Maze, Mrs Paul (Jessie): 1287
- Maze, Paul: 1276 n.1, 1287–8, 1289
- Meat Marketing Board, the: 903
- Melchett, 2nd Baron: 113 n.3
- Memories of a Scottish Cavalier* (Defoe): 270
- Menderes, Adnan: 834–5
- Mendès-France, Pierre: 1044, 1049, 1063, 1089
- Menzies, Robert ('Bob'): 419, 836, 838–9, 843, 1209; Churchill receives a gift of swans from, 1352
- Menzies, General Sir Stuart ('C'): 18–19, 307, 424
- Merchant Navy: Second World War deaths in, 28 n.1
- Merchant of Venice* (Shakespeare): 320
- Merckel, Madame: and her villa, 542
- Messervy, General Sir Frank: 420
- Methodist Conference, the (1954): and atomic weapons, 1022
- Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (MGM): 1204, 1205–6
- Metz (France): Churchill to visit, 242; Churchill's speech at (1946), 246–8; Churchill's son recalls, 768
- Meyer, Walter (Churchill's valet): 374 n.2, 880, 1144 n.2
- Mexico: 172
- Miami (Florida): Churchill's stay at (1946), 182–94
- Miami Daily News*, the: 182
- Michael, King (of Roumania): 76, 396, 450
- Middle East Treaty Organization (MEATO or METO): 994, 1004, 1028
- Middlesex Hospital (London): Churchill a patient in (1962), 1335–7
- Mihailovitch, General Dragolub: 212
- Mikardo, Ian: 385 n.2
- Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw: 102
- Mikoyan, Anastas: Harold Wilson brings Churchill a message from (1964), 1352

- Mill, John Stuart: 296
 Mills, Air Vice-Marshal G. H.: 288 n.3
 Mindszenty, Cardinal Jozsef: 460
 Mines Eight Hours Bill (1908): 446
 Minimum Standard, a: Churchill's proposal for (1908), 476 n.2
Missouri, USS: 196, 219
 Missouri River, the: 197
 Mitchell, Sir Harold: 793
 Mitchell, (Sir) Steuart: 714
 Mitterand, Francois: 890 n.1
Modern English Usage (Fowler): 345
 Mohammed (Chaudri) Ali: 836, 841
 Mohammed Reza Pahlevi, Shah of Iran: 640, 878, 1095
 Moir, Anthony: 131 n.2, 221, 234, 308, 461, 506, 522 n.5, 801–2, 872, 1207, 1231, 1233, 1235 n.1, 1285, 1307
 Mollet, Guy: 890, 1201, 1214, 1218, 1219, 1243
 Molotov, Vyacheslav: 71, 89, 92, 115 n.2, 195, 290, 344, 363, 565, 808 n.1; and Churchill's hopes for a Summit, 806, 811–12, 812, 819–20, 827–8, 863, 889, 909, 1109; at the Geneva Conference (1954), 985; a courtesy to, 1003; Churchill's telegram to (July 1954), 1012–13, 1014; and Churchill's continuing Summit hopes (1954–5), 1020, 1023–7, 1028, 1031, 1032–6, 1037; and the Geneva Summit (1955), 1154–5
 Molyneux (the dressmaker): 886
 Molyneux, Major the Hon. Sir Richard: dies (1954), 947
 Monaco: 152
 Monckton, Sir Walter (later 1st Viscount Monckton of Brenchley): 234, 752, 782 n.1, 880, 1060, 1184
 Monfalcone (Italy): 8
 Mongol hordes: 371
 Monkey, a (£500): 550 n.2
 Monnet, Jean: 406, 634, 635
 Montag, Charles: 144, 146, 149, 262, 385, 395, 488
 Montagne Ste Victoire (near Aix-en-Provence): 524
 Montague Browne, Anthony: joins Churchill's Private Secretariat (1952), 764; Churchill's notes for, 948; and Churchill's hydrogen bomb speech (1954), 970; his notes and letters (1954–5), 1012 n.1, 1125; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1072; and Churchill's early retirement years (1955), 1146, 1148, 1158, 1160–1, 1163, 1165, 1166; (1956), 1176, 1177, 1179, 1183, 1184, 1185, 1187, 1188, 1197–8, 1205, 1207 n.1, 1210, 1218, 1219, 1221, 1222 n.2, 1224, 1225; (1957), 1227, 1228, 1229, 1233, 1235 n.1, 1236, 1237, 1239, 1242, 1243, 1245, 1248, 1251, 1252; (1958), 1257, 1259–60, 1261–2, 1264, 1266, 1268, 1272, 1273, 1279, 1281 n.4; his guidance, 1282, 1283, 1290, 1293, 1301; 'a good friend', 1286; and Churchill's last years (1959–65), 1288, 1291–2, 1294, 1302, 1303, 1307–8, 1310, 1314, 1315, 1316, 1321, 1322, 1323, 1325, 1326, 1328–9, 1330, 1331, 1332, 1333–4, 1334, 1335, 1338–9, 1339 n.1, 1341, 1343, 1344, 1347, 1350; and Churchill's penultimate visit to the United States (1959), 1291–6; and Churchill's last visit to the United States (1961), 1322; and the Churchill biography (to be written by Randolph Churchill), 1312; and Churchill's meeting with Ben-Gurion (1961), 1323, 1324; 'a wise friend', 1348; and Churchill's last year, 1351, 1353, 1354, 1355, 1357, 1358–9; and Churchill's funeral, 1362; *photograph* 35
 Montague Browne, Jane (later Mrs Hoare-Temple): 1321, 1322, 1334
 Montague Browne, Mrs Anthony ('Nonie') (later Lady Sargent): 1187, 1214, 1235 n.1, 1251, 1284, 1297, 1298, 1308, 1310, 1314, 1321, 1323, 1325, 1331 n.5, 1334, 1343, 1344, 1358
 Monte Carlo (Monaco): 152–3, 155, 224, 434, 450, 452, 453, 484, 485, 487, 711, 739, 762; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 847; Churchill's visits to (from 1953), 887, 1166, 1190, 1261, 1298, 1307, 1308, 1319, 1324, 1328, 1331, 1333, 1334, 1335, 1343–4, 1346; and Churchill's search for a villa, 1216
 Montgomery, Field Marshal Sir Bernard (later 1st Viscount Montgomery of Alamein): 31, 59, 60, 81, 140, 160, 174; and Egypt, 231; a medallion for, 245 n.5; at Chartwell, 257, 498, 861, 1172, 1326–7; and an historical enquiry, 262; a protest on behalf of, 271; visits Stalin, 309; and National Service, 322; letters to Churchill from, 349–50, 440, 467, 478, 492, 649; 'self-advertising' of, 415 and General Auchincleek, 420 n.2; and German Field Marshals, 429–30, 433; Churchill's letters to, 459, 486–7; and the Dieppe raid (1942), 551; becomes Eisenhower's deputy (1950), 557 n.1; 'mellowed', 636–7; 'mellow', 717; and the European Army, 669; at Chequers, 729; hears Churchill speak, 769; 'Do get well', 854; and a controversial telegram (1945), 1070, 1078, 1080; lunches with Churchill, 1111, 1155, 1156, 1159, 1339 n.1; Churchill's praise for, 1171; Churchill's let-

Montgomery, Field Marshal—*continued*

ters to, in retirement, 1178, 1224; ‘the dear creature’, 1263; his book, 1279; Eisenhower wounded by (1959), 1294; at Woodford (1959), 1305; and Churchill’s last years, 1318, 1337, 1347, 1348, 1349; *photograph 4*

Montgomery, David (later 2nd Viscount Montgomery of Alamein): 498

Montmorency, De: ‘madcap courage . . . prudent skill’, 447

Montreux Convention, the (1936): 75, 91

Moore, Sir Thomas: 1355

Moorehead, Alan: 271–2, 1225–6

‘Moran’, a (also a ‘Lord Moran’): a stimulant, 901, 902, 908–9, 981

Moran, 1st Baron (formerly Sir Charles Wilson): his diary quoted (in 1945), 41, 58, 93, 100–1, 108, 117, 132–3, 133, 135; (in 1946), 243, 257–8, 280, 305–6; (in 1947), 297, 316; (in 1948), 390, 392; (in 1949), 485–6, 487–8; (in 1950), 506, 532; (in 1952), 673–4, 674–5, 677, 678, 683, 684–5, 685, 691, 694, 697, 700, 702–4, 707, 717, 720, 732, 737–9, 749, 758, 762, 779; (in 1953), 801, 802, 805, 817–18, 823, 834, 844, 845, 847–57, 859, 860–4, 913; accompanies Churchill, 57, 132, 135, 139, 143, 147, 148, 390, 391, 395, 481, 485–6, 487–8, 673, 694, 916, 917, 937–8, 996, 1005, 1006, 1009, 1011, 1016–17, 1308; advises Churchill medically, 227, 506, 532, 597, 693, 702–4, 707, 711–12, 778, 786, 1042, 1292–3; helps Churchill with an historical enquiry (Greece, 1944), 263; Churchill’s letters to, 389, 472 n.3, 1114; Churchill’s speech about, 621; and Eden’s illness (1953), 820, 834, 844; and Churchill’s stroke (1953), 847–57, 859, 860–4, 867, 868–73, 875, 876, 879–80, 881 n.3, 883; and Churchill’s ‘innings’, 884; and Churchill’s recovery, 896, 897, 908–9, 939, 947–8, 953, 958, 965; and the problem of Churchill’s resignation, 885, 902–3, 950, 961, 990, 1049, 1066–7, 1087, 1111, 1112; and Churchill’s pep pills (‘Morans’), 901, 902, 908–9, 958; and Churchill’s hydrogen bomb speech (of April 1954), 967, 969–70, 972; and Churchill’s Suez Canal intervention (of July 1954), 1037; and Churchill’s desire to meet the Russians, 971–2; and Indo-China, 973–4; and Churchill’s last year as Prime Minister (1954–5), 976, 1055, 1064, 1067, 1068–9, 1071, 1072, 1073, 1076, 1087, 1093, 1100, 1117; not to accompany Churchill (April 1955), 1114; and Churchill’s years of retirement (1955–65), 1133, 1135, 1140, 1144, 1145, 1148–9, 1155, 1162, 1171, 1172, 1181, 1183–4, 1190, 1196, 1197, 1198, 1201,

Moran, 1st Baron—*continued*

1208, 1209–10, 1219, 1223, 1224–5, 1229, 1231–2, 1234, 1235 n.1, 1238–9, 1260, 1261, 1263, 1264, 1266, 1266–7, 1268, 1269, 1285, 1289, 1290, 1292–3, 1294, 1296, 1297, 1298, 1304–5, 1305, 1306, 1307, 1308, 1310, 1317, 1317–18, 1334, 1340; *photograph 4*

Moran, Lady (Dorothy Moran): 389, 391, 488, 1209

Morawski, Edward: 94

Mordaunt, Sir Nigel: 137

Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: 259

Morgenthau Plan, the (1944): 259–60, 735

Morley, Christopher: 393 n.4

Morley, John (later 1st Viscount): 476 n.2, 646

Morocco: Churchill’s visits to, 376–95, 576–88, 1283–4

Morris, (Sir) Rhys Hopkin: 656

Morrison, Mrs Herbert (Edith Meadowcroft) (later Lady Morrison of Lambeth): 1120, 1150

Morrison, Herbert (later Baron Morrison of Lambeth): and the 1945 Election, 19, 20, 36, 40; and the Labour Government (of 1945–50), 117, 131; and the General Election (1950), 501; and the Labour Government (of 1950–51), 515, 608, 623, 624; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 189; and Churchill’s illness, 339; Churchill’s criticisms of, 354, 359; and Russia, 396, 397; Churchill protests to, 403; at Strasbourg, 481–2, 484; succeeds Bevin, 598; and Persia, 618; ‘twisted and malevolent’, 624; and a motion of censure, 704; his ‘venom’, 730; his ‘courage’, 1003; and China, 1030; at Churchill’s farewell dinner, 1120, 1150; touches Churchill ‘affectionately’, 1145; *photograph 6*

Morrison, W. S. (later 1st Viscount Dunrossil): 656, 659

Morrison-Bell, Sir Clive: 366 n.1

Morsehead, Sir Owen: 770, 771

Morton, (Sir) Desmond: 34 n.2, 177–8, 356, 760, 1195, 1223

Moscow (USSR): Clementine Churchill in, 3–4; ‘control of’, over Eastern Europe, 200; ‘pressure’ exerted by, 201, 209; and ‘a single bomb’, 258; a message from (1947), 309; attack on (1941), 417; and the Berlin blockade, 431; and Cardinal Mindszenty, 460; and East Anglia, 530; a recollection of (1942), 552 n.1; Stalin dies in (1953), 805; ‘new men’ in power in, 816; Churchill’s proposed visit to, 828; danger of giving a ‘sign of weakness’ to, 834; an ‘opportunity lost’ at, 867; Churchill still wishes to visit (1953), 868, 908, 936; Churchill does not want a

- Moscow (USSR)—*continued*
 Summit in (1954), 1023, 1027, 1028, 1054;
 Attlee visits (1954), 1045, 1063; ‘weakness
 makes no appeal to’, 1108
- Moscow Conference (October 1944): 86, 239,
 636, 828, 875, 1192
- Moses: Churchill’s essay on, 1324, 1329
- Moss, Mrs Charles (Doris): 1343, 1344
- Mossadeq, Dr Mohammed (also Mussadiq):
 617, 639, 640, 642, 756, 763, 807, 824; over-
 thrown (1953), 878
- Mother of Parliaments, the: 563
- Mount Scopus (Jerusalem): Churchill plants a
 tree on (1921), 723
- Mountain, Sir Edward: 256 n.1
- Mountbatten, Countess (Edwina): 105; her
 death (1960), 1308
- Mountbatten, Admiral of the Fleet 1st Vis-
 count (later 1st Earl Mountbatten of Burma):
 3, 100, 112–13, 132, 174–5; Churchill lun-
 ches with, 249; and India, 298, 299, 332–5,
 354; and his nephew’s engagement, 341; and
 Churchill’s war memoirs, 423, 550–2; and
 Churchill’s second Premiership, 672–3; visits
 Churchill at Cap d’Ail, 761–2; and a gift,
 1267; and his wife’s death, 1308; a message
 from, 1343
- Mountbatten, Lieutenant Philip: 340–1, 359,
 362; *for subsequent index entries see* Philip,
 Prince, Duke of Edinburgh
- Mousetrap, a (a sovereign): 500 n.2
- Moyle, Arthur: 596
- Moyne, 1st Viscount: 725
- Moynier, M.: 264
- Muggeridge, Malcolm: at Chartwell, 546–8;
 and an attack on Churchill, 950
- Mulberry Harbour, the: 568
- Munich Crisis (of 1938): 124, 147, 169, 246,
 414, 417, 421 n.2, 430, 732; and the River
 Nile (in 1953), 795; and hubris (in 1953),
 868; and Lord Beaverbrook, 993
- Munuswamy (Churchill’s former servant):
 1282
- Murdoch, Sir Keith: 307 n.3
- Murphy, Charles V.: 213–14
- Murray, Detective-Sergeant Edmund: 576,
 578, 586, 603, 889, 1184, 1257, 1259–
 60, 1278, 1328, 1334, 1337, 1346; *photograph*
 34
- Murray, George McIntosh: 1135
- Murray, Professor Gilbert: 975 n.2
- Murrow, Edward R.: 1294
- Muslim Brotherhood, the: leaders of, 825,
 833
- Muslims (of India): 233–4, 248, 291–5, 298–9,
 301, 332, 337, 353–4, 375, 439
- Mussolini, Benito: 14, 79, 134, 1205 n.4
- ‘Mussy Duck’: 824
- My Early Life* (Winston S. Churchill, 1930):
 236, 469 n.3, 1181 n.4, 1204 n.3, 1206, 1207
 n.1
- NKVD: in Poland, 102
- Nagasaki (Japan): 119
- Nairn, Bryce: 57, 498, 605 n.2, 1285
- Nairn, Mrs Bryce (Margaret): 57, 58, 59, 605
 n.2
- Napoleon Bonaparte: no history by, 132; Span-
 ish memories of, 218; a small china figure
 of, 342; and a question at Chartwell, 364;
 Britain’s fight against, 620; his greatness
 questioned, 729; one of Churchill’s favourite
 stories of, 813; and ‘petit mal’, 1304; and
 Churchill, 1311
- Napoleon III, Emperor: 808
- Narriman, Queen (of Persia): 632
- Nash, John: 1276 n.1
- Nash’s Pall Mall* magazine: 562 n.1, 1015 n.1
- Nasser, Colonel Gamal Abdul: 946, 1196,
 1201, 1203, 1206, 1208, 1210, 1213, 1222,
 1247
- Nation*, the: 205
- National Health Service, the: 53, 604, 1260
 n.2
- National Insurance: 53
- National Insurance Act (1954): 1044 n.2
- National Liberal Party: 503–5
- National Review*, the: 1249
- National Security Council, the: material still
 classified by, 924, 1077 n.1
- National Service: 516–17, 518, 541, 666, 710,
 750, 751–2, 755, 912–13, 914, 950–1, 1136
- National Service Bill (1947): 319, 321, 324–5
- National Trust, the: 175, 256, 304 n.3, 993,
 1077
- National Union of Railwaymen, the: does not
 support engine drivers (1955), 1145
- Nationalization: 445–6, 507, 529, 558, 583,
 591–2, 621, 656 n.1, 715, 720, 731, 906
- Nauta, Max: 1158 n.1
- Naval Expenditure: Churchill ‘shocked’ by cer-
 tain cuts in, 899
- Navon, Yitzhak (later President): 1323–4
- Nazimuddin, Khwaja: 779 n.2
- Nazis (and Nazism): *see index entry for* Hitler,
 Adolf
- Negev, the (Israel): 1095, 1269, 1329
- Neguib, General Mohammed: 747 n.2, 757,
 770 n.3, 774, 775 n.1, 793, 795–6, 804, 807,
 840–1, 844, 955; succeeded by Nasser, 946
 n.2
- Negus, Sir Victor: 532, 1268
- Nehru, Jawaharlal: 294, 298–9, 335, 473, 583,
 836, 839, 842, 857; in London (1955), 1093,

- Nehru, Jawaharlal—*continued*
 1094; and Communism, 1094, 1095; and ‘Nehruism’, 1162; a letter from, 1194
- Neisse River, the (Eastern Neisse): 88, 926
- Neisse River, the (Western Neisse): 82, 88, 95, 116, 117, 926
- Nel, Elizabeth (formerly Elizabeth Layton): 38 n.3, 144 n.1
- Nel, Frans: 144
- Nelson, Horatio: his dictum, 31; a small china figure of, 342; his bust, 1147; and Antigua, 1310
- Nemon, Oscar: 770–1, 1114 n.2, 1147, 1158 n.1
- Nepal: 803
- Netherlands, The: 212; Churchill’s visit to (1946), 232–3; and a third world war, 258; and United Europe, 266–7, 542; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 549
- ‘Never Despair’: 466, 733, 1155
- New Commonwealth, the: 287
- New Delhi (India): 233, 234, 335
- ‘New Look’, the: and the Soviet Union, 920, 923, 1143
- New Statesman, the: 424 n.4, 673
- New York (USA): 196, 212, 214–15, 216, 219; and Tel Aviv, 457; Churchill’s speech in (1949), 463–4, 467; and the Arctic regions, 483; Churchill visits (1952), 674, 683–5, 693–4; and the hydrogen bomb, 959; Churchill’s broadcast to (1954), 969; Churchill’s brief visit to (1954), 1011; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1223; a final visit to (1961), 1322–3
- New York Herald Tribune, the: 467
- New York Times, the: 219, 327, 328, 424, 468, 469, 579, 612 n.2, 684, 915; finds Churchill ‘only a shadow’, 964–5; and the Suez Crisis, 1246
- New Zealand: 13, 117, 307, 343, 371, 446, 493, 498; and Malaya, 716; defence of, 762–3, 993 n.2
- Newcastle (England): Churchill speaks at, 647
- Newcastle United: retains Football Association Cup, 725
- Newfoundland: 916 n.1
- Newmarket (England): 570
- News Chronicle, the: 346, 616, 1259
- News of the World, the: 647
- Newsletter: 528
- Newspaper Strike, the (1955): 1125, 1132–3
- Nice-Matin, the: 1166
- Nicholl Manisty (solicitors): 1206–7
- Nicholls, Hamar: 566 n.1
- Nicholson, Sir William: 1153
- Nicolson, (Sir) Harold: 49, 149–50, 661, 705, 707; records Churchill’s obituary (1953), Nicolson, (Sir) Harold—*continued*
 873; Churchill a reader of, 1015; and an Award ceremony (1956), 1225–6; and a ‘monstrous caricature’, 1240–1
- Nicolson, Nigel: 705, 707
- Niemöller, Pastor Martin: 284
- Nigeria: a Royal visit to, 1177
- Nightingall, Walter: 488, 627, 1200
- Nikopol (South Russia): 623 n.3
- Nile Delta, the: 946
- Nile River, the: and the Munich Crisis (of 1938), 795
- Nile Valley, the: 231
- Nimitz, Fleet Admiral Chester W.: 207–8
- Nine-Power Agreement (1954): 1058, 1062
- 1984 (George Orwell): 801
- Nixon, Vice-President (later President) Richard M.: 997, 1010, 1262 n.8
- Nkrumah, President Kwame: his ‘vilification’ of Britain, 1330; ‘corrupt and tyrannical’, 1331
- Nobel Prize for Literature, the: 898, 900, 901, 937, 938
- Non Stop (Churchill’s horse): 734
- Norfolk, 16th Duke of: 1347
- Normanbrook, Lady (Ida Mary): 1351 n.2
- Normanbrook, 1st Baron: 1351 n.2 (*for earlier index entries see Brook, Sir Norman*)
- Normandy Landings (June 1944): 236, 271, 419 n.4, 568, 597, 609, 669 n.1, 892 n.2; and the Norman Conquest (of 1066), 1167; and the Sinai, 1234; twentieth anniversary of, 1352
- North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO, formerly the Atlantic Pact): formation of, 118 n.3, 463, 467, 474, 475, 491, 498, 509, 574, 595, 598, 619, 666, 676, 677; ‘broadening out’, 686; and the Atlantic Command, 692; and British forces in Germany, 726; Lord Ismay becomes Secretary General of, 746 n.2; and Franco-German friendship, 774; and Germany, 829–30, 895–6, 918, 926–8; and France, 833, 940; and Turkey, 835, 1018; and the Suez Canal, 840, 915; and Egypt, 932; and British trade with Russia, 912; and National Service (in Britain), 913; and Britain, 922; and Russia, 957, 959, 1029, 1082, 1098; proposed extensions of (SEATO, METO), 993–4; discussed at Washington (June 1954), 998, 1003; and the defence of freedom, 1004, 1248; and a possible Summit with the Soviets, 1028; ‘desultory discussion’ about, 1047; and Western defence, 1056, 1090; and the ‘anxieties’ of 1945, 1080; danger of ‘disarray’ in, 1109; and the Four-Power talks (1955), 1151; and trade with Russia, 1295
- North Cape, the: 77

- North Korea: 535, 561 n.3, 577 n.1, 739, 800, 811, 812, 917
- North Pole: 483, 1134
- North Sea, the: 7, 277
- Northanger Abbey* (Jane Austen): 1334
- Northcliffe, 1st Viscount: 182 n.2
- Northolt (London): 488
- Northumberland, 10th Duke of: 1307 n.7
- North-West Frontier (of India): 337
- Norway: 212
- Norwegian Campaign (1940): 237, 388
- Norwich, 1st Viscount (Alfred Duff Cooper): 749 n.1, 898, 947, 1225, 1226
- Nuclear Strength: and ‘saturation point’, 1091, 1152
- Nuclear Tests; (in 1945), 59; (by France), 535 n.2, (by Britain), 764; (by the United States), 772, 952, 959–60
- Nuclear Weapons: ‘a definite and substantial security’, 1090; American ‘mastery’ in, 1098–9; and the Iron Curtain, 1099
- Nuffield, Countess: 256
- Nuffield, 1st Viscount: 256, 406 n.3
- Nuremberg War Crimes Trials: 190, 249, 284, 285
- Nuri-al-Said, Pasha: and Suez, 1218; murdered, 1270, 1283
- Nutting, (Sir) Anthony: 832, 882, 894, 1221
- Nye, General Sir Archibald: 551 n.2
- Oaks, the: 366
- Oaksey, 1st Baron: 749 n.1
- Oberon, Merle: 484–5
- O’Brien, Gerald: 506, 1100
- O’Brien, (Sir) Tom: 888
- Observer*, the: 154, 424 n.4; and Churchill’s ‘ascendancy’, 991; and the Blackpool Conference (1954), 1064
- Oder River, the: 82, 83, 87, 95, 102, 238
- Odessa (USSR): 281, 285
- Odette* (film): première of, 532
- Odhams (Publishing House): 255
- O’Dwyer, William (Mayor of New York): 214
- Offenhauser, Emil: 343 n.1
- Ogier, Major John: 133, 137, 147, 151, 152–3, 152, 154, 155, 985
- Ogilvy, Angus: 1340, 1344
- Oil: a dispute over, 986; and ‘oilism’, 999; and the Middle East crisis (1956), 1191–2; and Churchill’s initiative (in 1914), 1235; and Onassis, 1333
- Okinawa: Japanese resistance ends on, 44, 86; recalled, 214
- Old Age Pensions: 275, 323, 646, 977, 1044, 1051
- Oldham (England): Churchill elected at (1900), 560 n.1, 1301
- Olga, Princess: 525 n.2
- Oliver, Vic (former husband of Sarah Churchill): 190 n.3
- Olivier, (Sir) Laurence (later Baron): 175 n.5, 629 n.1, 1172
- Olney, Austin G.: 623, 632
- Oman, Carola: 1149
- Omdurman, Battle of (1898): 133, 183, 447, 1072; and ‘a spoil-sport in the hole’, 1161; a film of, ‘stirred my memory’, 1183
- On the Beach* (Neville Shute): 1250
- Onassis, Aristotle (‘Ari’): 1173, 1174, 1175, 1176, 1180, 1181, 1190, 1235, 1238 n.1; an historical criticism from, 1194; and Churchill’s search for a villa, 1216–17; his generosity, 1245; his yacht, and his hospitality, 1253, 1261, 1275, 1277, 1318, 1319; dines at La Pausa, 1257, 1279, 1288; dines at La Capponcina, 1273; Churchill lunches with, 1289; Churchill’s first cruise with (1958), 1277–8; Churchill’s second cruise with (1959), 1284–5; Churchill’s third cruise with (1959), 1297–8; ‘very attentive’, 1308; Churchill’s fourth cruise with (1960), 1308–11; dines with Churchill in London, 1311; Churchill’s fifth cruise with (1960), 1313–14; and Churchill’s sixth cruise with (1961), 1321–3; Churchill thanks, 1328; a gift from, 1331 n.5; and Churchill’s seventh cruise with (1962), 1333–4; at the Other Club, 1339; ‘related at last!’ (1961), 1339 n.1
- Onassis, Tina: 1235, 1273, 1279, 1284, 1288; *for subsequent index entry see Blandford, Marchioness of (Tina)*
- One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovitch* (Solzhenitsyn): 1258
- One Way to Stop War* (Winston S. Churchill, article by, 1947): 291
- ‘Operation “Hope Not”’: 1347
- ‘Operation Rodeo’: 825
- Operator 18: a message from, 1322
- Oppenheimer, J. Robert: 998, 1003
- Order of the Garter, the: Churchill declines (1945), 109, 822; and Eden, 111, 1066; and a bust at Windsor, 771; Churchill ‘resplendent’ in, 835; Churchill wearing, 1122; and Ismay, 1239; and the Garter ceremony, 993, 1245, 1246, 1313; on Churchill’s coffin, 1362
- Order of Merit, the: 177–8, 1122
- Orpen, (Sir) William: 853
- Orwell, George: 801
- Osborne, June (later Mrs Randolph Churchill): 435, 451; *for subsequent index entries see Churchill, Mrs Randolph*
- Oslo (Norway): Churchill’s speeches in (1948), 409–10

- Oster, Ewald: 343 n.1
- Other Club, the: 318, 565, 615, 739, 748, 948, 1235; Churchill's tribute to Lord Cherwell at, 1248; Churchill's presence at, in his last years, 1266–7, 1281, 1285, 1290, 1308, 1311, 1316, 1331, 1339, 1340, 1341, 1350, 1351, 1357; Churchill's nominees for, 1307; Aristotle Onassis at, 1339; Churchill's last excursion to (10 December 1964), 1358; tributes to Churchill at (18 February 1965), 1364
- Ottawa (Canada): Churchill's visit to (in 1952), 685; his speech at, recalled, 732 n.1; Churchill's visit to (in 1954), 1010–11, 1019
- Ouistreham: and Westerham, 1167
- Pacific Ocean, the: 3, 6, 75, 214; defence plans for, 791–2; a threat to, averted, 920; hydrogen bombs exploded in, 772, 957
- Pacific Union Club (San Francisco): 1272 n.4
- Paget, General Sir Bernard: 30–1, 36
- Paget, Reginald (Baron Paget of Northampton): 517, 1036
- Paice, Sergeant Mervyn: killed (1947), 335
- Painting: Churchill's relaxation (in 1945), 57–8, 134–7, 140, 142, 143, 144–5, 146, 148–9, 151–2, 153–4, 156; (in 1946), 180, 186, 190, 255, 257, 261, 262, 268 n.1, 278, 306; (in 1947), 308, 308–9, 327, 381, 383, 384; (in 1948), 424, 428, 429, 444; (in 1949), 481, 488; (in 1950), 548, 562, 569, 576, 577, 579, 581, 586, 585–7; (in 1951), 597 n.5, 598, 600, 615, 630, 634; (in 1952), 725, 762, 772; (in 1953), 887; (in 1954), 965; (in 1955), 1128, 1133, 1134, 1139, 1152–4, 1173; (in 1956), 1179, 1181, 1214, 1215; (in 1957), 1251, 1255, 1256; (in 1958), 1258, 1259, 1268; (in 1959), 1284, 1285, 1287–8, 1296, 1297; (in 1960), 1315; a gift of (1964), 1354; Churchill 'too feeble' to embark on (1944), 453; and a reference to the Labour Government's policy in Germany, 495
- Painting As a Pastime* (Winston S. Churchill, 1948): 562 n.1, 1158
- Pakistan: 332, 712, 787, 803, 943, 951; and SEATO, 993 n.2, 994; and MEATO, 994 n.1, 1018
- Palace of Westminster, the (London): 562
- Palestine (British Mandate): 137, 186 n.2, 229, 230, 231, 244, 250–3, 300–1, 302, 335–6, 359–60, 375, 439; and Nazi crimes, 250; and the State of Israel, 410–11, 430, 453–9; and hatreds 'in equal degree', 625; and Transjordan, 1093 n.1; *for subsequent index entries see Israel, State of*
- Palestine Royal Commission (1936): 455 n.1
- Palestine White Paper (of 1922): 457
- Palestine White Paper (of 1939): 155
- Paling, Wilfred: 403 n.3
- Palmerston, Viscount: 808
- Panama: the Queen at (1953), 914 n.4
- Panama Canal, the: and Suez, 933
- Panda, the: 254
- Pandit, Mrs Vijaya Lakshmi: 1094
- Pan-European Union: 242
- Panmunjon (Korea): talks at, 811, 834, 870
- Paris: Churchill speaks in, 166; and a Churchill interview, 219; Churchill visits (1946), 267; and Marrakech, 578; Churchill decorated by de Gaulle in (1958), 1280, 1281; and the Communist vote (1959), 1286 n.1; and a disrupted Summit (1960), 1313
- Paris Agreements (London–Paris Agreements, 1955): 1102–3, 1105, 1106, 1110
- Park, Air Vice-Marshal (later Air Chief Marshal) Sir Keith: 270
- Parkinson, Sir John: 878
- Parkside Farm (near Chartwell): purchased (1946), 306
- Parliament Square (London): future lay-out of, discussed, 1095
- Parrots: 'begin to jabber', 18
- Parry, W. E.: 283 n.4
- Passchendaele, Battle of (1917): 581, 583, 1253 n.5
- Pathé Studios (London): 506
- Patton, General George S.: 546
- Paul, Prince Regent (of Yugoslavia): 525
- 'Pausaland' (La Pausa, French Riviera): Churchill's love of, 1207, 1208, 1210, 1220, 1224, 1236, 1246, 1251, 1255, 1256, 1278, 1291, 1299, 1300, 1305; *photographs* 31, 32
- Pavelitch, Ante: 212
- Pavlov, Vladimir (Stalin's interpreter): 74, 115 n.2
- Paynter, Brigadier-General Sir George: dies (1950), 548
- Peacock, Sir Edward: 256 n.1
- Peake, Major George Herbert: 1044
- Peake, Osbert (later 1st Viscount Ingleby): 1044, 1065
- Pearl Harbor: 68, 183, 959
- Peck, (Sir) John: 49–50, 81, 166 n.2, 228
- Peenemünde (Pomerania): 405
- Peking (China): Attlee and Bevan visit (1954), 1045; and Formosa, 1092
- Peking Radio: 822
- People*, the: a libel action against, 1214, 1215
- Peres, Shimon: 1219 n.2
- Persia (Iran): 67, 194–5, 201, 205, 214–15, 216, 217, 428, 535 n.2, 553; crisis in (1951),

- Persia (Iran)—*continued*
 617–18, 619, 622, 624, 625, 628, 639, 640, 642, 646, 685; and the need for ‘assistance’ in, 676; an Anglo-American joint message to, 756; and the Communists, 788, 788–9; in 1953, 790, 824, 878, 880; and the Baghdad Pact, 994 n.1; and Egypt, 1018
- Persian Gulf, the: 194, 617, 618, 782; a crisis in, 986–7
- Persuasion* (Jane Austen): 1334
- Perth (Scotland): Churchill speaks in, 411
- Pétain, Marshal Philippe: 434 n.2, 622 n.2
- Pethick-Lawrence, 1st Baron: 294 n.1
- Petter, Sir Ernest: 739
- Pharaoh: and Herbert Morrison, 131
- Philip, His Royal Highness The Prince, Duke of Edinburgh, for earlier index entries see Mountbatten, Lieutenant Philip: 385 n.2, 638, 662, 697, 764, 789, 842, 914, 942, 976, 992; a gift from, 1073; dines at 10 Downing Street, 1120–22, 1127; his ‘remarkable qualities’, 1128; a message from, 1177; and the Winston Churchill Memorial Trust, 1272 n.4; accepts Visitorship of Churchill College, Cambridge, 1300–1; his message from the Malakand, 1319; presides over the formal opening of Churchill College, 1352; at Churchill’s funeral, 1363; photograph 24
- Philippines, the: 716, 993 n.2, 999
- Phillips, Lady (widow of Admiral Sir Tom Phillips): 487
- Phillips, Admiral Sir Tom: 487
- Pierssené, (Sir) Stephen: 620 n.2
- ‘Pigeon Vole’ (Churchill’s horse): 874, 988
- Piggott, Lester: 1200, 1202
- Pigs: ‘used to find olives’, 18; ‘treat us as equals’, 304
- Pim, (Sir) Richard: 61, 106, 109, 111, 127, 1331 n.5
- Pinay, Antoine: 628 n.2
- Pineau, Christian: 1219
- Pinza: wins the Derby, 842
- Pirelli, Arnaldo (Italian industrialist): his villa, 150, 152
- Pitblado, (Sir) David: and Churchill’s second Premiership, 654–5, 665, 672 n.2, 718, 845; and Churchill’s stroke, 858, 874, 879, 883; and Churchill’s recovery, 898; and the Bermuda Conference, 916, 917; and Churchill’s performance (in 1955), 1093; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1222 n.2
- Pitt the Elder (Lord Chatham): 247
- Pius XI (Achille Ratti), Pope: 870
- Pius XII (Eugenio Pacelli), Pope: 792, 870
- Plain Dealer*, the: 413 n.6
- Plate, Battle of the River (1939): 508
- Pleven, René: 588–9, 593 n.1, 628 n.2
- Pleven Plan, the: 593 n.1, 635, 1057
- Pleydell-Bouverie, Mrs Audrey: 127, 982
- Pleydell-Bouverie, Major Peter: 982 n.2
- Ploegsteert (‘Plug Street’, Belgium): 186
- Plowden, Sir Edwin: 997 n.1
- Plumb, (Sir) John (J.H.): 1148, 1194
- Plymouth (England): Churchill speaks at (1950), 537; (1951), 647–8
- Poetic (Churchill’s horse): 524
- Poett, J. H. N.: 288 n.3
- Pol Roger, Madame Odette: 589, 630 n.1, 983, 1206, 1263, 1331 n.5
- Pol Roger (Churchill’s horse): 734, 785
- Pola (Pula): 8, 28–9, 42–3
- Poland: political future of, 5, 6, 7, 8, 14, 25, 44; discussed at Potsdam, 63, 72–4, 82–5, 86–8, 94–7, 101–3; Germans ‘hunted out’ of, 154, 224; the night of the invasion of (in 1939), 177; and Churchill’s Fulton speech, 201, 212; Soviet ‘control’ over, 238, 239, 279, 288, 510; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 412–13, 418, 810; and Yalta, 428; and Spain, 452; its frontiers ‘not . . . settled’, 454; its army, 539; and a ‘show-down’, 635; and the British guarantee of 1939, 645, 791; and Korea, 829; to be a ‘buffer’, 831; ‘subjugated’, 953; and Stalin’s ‘encroachments’, 1028; its fate (in 1945), 1079
- Policeman’s knock: ‘dread of’, 408
- Polling Day: (in 1945), 57; (in 1950), 511, 512; (in 1951), 648–9; (in 1955), 1139; (in 1964), 1356
- Pollitt, Harry: 403
- Pompey (USA): 174, 193
- Ponsonby, Colonel Charles Edward: Churchill a constituent of, 600
- Pool, Cecil: 611
- Pool, Oliver (later 1st Baron): 1221
- Pope, Alexander, 867
- Popescu-Nasta, Liviu: 1217
- Popiel, Karol: 96
- Port Arthur: 67
- Port Said (Egypt): 957, 1214 n.2, 1220–1
- Port Stanley (Falkland Islands): 708
- Portal, Marshal of the Royal Air Force Sir Charles (‘Peter’) (later Viscount Portal of Hungerford): 70 n.2, 110, 125, 126, 480 n.1; Churchill’s guest, 373; and Jane Portal, 514 n.3; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 622; and Churchill’s second Premiership, 653, 797; and a dinner for Churchill (1960), 1315 n.3
- Portal, Jane (later Lady Williams of Elvel): 492 n.4, 514, 631, 632–3, 634; and Churchill’s second Premiership, 656, 697, 724, 760, 802, 836, 860, 886, 887, 891, 897, 961, 980, 1043, 1045, 1049, 1059, 1063, 1097, 1111

- Portal, 1st Viscount (Wyndham Portal): 256 n.1
- Portugal: 220 n.1
- Potsdam Conference (1945): preparations for, 42–5; Churchill reaches, 60–1; sessions of, 62–103; Churchill leaves, 104; after Churchill's departure, 108, 115, 119; and Poland, 239; 'when the blow fell', 258; recollections of, 332, 428, 636 n.1, 792, 829; a possible renewal of (1952), 756, 819; and Churchill's war memoirs, 810; and the Kremlin's thoughts after, 920
- Pound, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley: 489, 979 n.2
- Powell, Air Commodore: 378 n.2
- Powell, Enoch: 298, 312
- Powell, Miss Robin: 1335, 1340
- Pownall, General Sir Henry: 308, 315, 339, 341–2, 345, 382, 383, 389, 415 n.2, 416 n.2, 420, 426, 427, 428, 431, 434, 450, 470, 471, 474, 479, 480 n.1, 493, 495, 506, 522, 568; accompanies Churchill to Marrakech, 576, 578, 581, 582, 586; and the continuing work on the war memoirs, 597, 601, 609, 623, 626, 629, n.1, 632, 663, 735; at Chequers, 949 n.1; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1072; and a dinner for Churchill (1960), 1315 n.3
- Prague (Czechoslovakia): 124, 200, 209, 399, 428, 437, 546, 582; trials in, 788
- Pravda*: criticisms of Churchill in (1946), 208–9, 211–12, 213; and a possible Summit (1953), 831; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1072, 1080
- Premonition (Churchill's horse): 886, 987
- Price, Detective-Sergeant C. S.: 374, 378 n.1
- Price, Thomas: 616
- Primrose League, the: 321, 366, 607, 721, 972, 1186, 1190–1, 1240, 1266
- Prince Arthur (Churchill's horse): a bet on, 826; 'the mass overtook him', 982; further hopes for, 987
- Prince of Wales*, HMS: 979 n.2
- Princess Royal, The (sister of King George VI): 1073
- Princess Victoria (ferry boat): sinks, 807
- Prioux, General R.: 418 n.6
- Prisoners-of-war: 60, 98, 138–9, 475–6, 513; at Chartwell, 146, 164, 176, 326–7, 343, 383, 476; Churchill's speech concerning, 263–5; and Korea, 822; in antiquity, 1128
- Pritt, D. N.: 385
- Profumo, John: 39, 513, 1307 n.7, 1316
- Providence: and Israel, 557; and Churchill's old age, 563; and Princess Elizabeth, 662–3; and Churchill's war memoirs, 761; and a 'gleaming figure', 836
- Pryce-Jones, David: 1296
- Public Faces* (Harold Nicolson): 1015
- Publish and Be Damned* (Hugh Cudlipp): 888 n.1
- Puck: and Churchill, 141
- Pugh, Miss Doreen: 1140, 1148, 1161, 1163, 1190, 1203, 1267, 1285, 1287, 1338, 1352, 1356, 1358
- Pullar, Hugh: 576, 577, 585
- Punch*: and Churchill's schooldays, 867; a hostile cartoon in, 950; a poem in, recalled, 1119
- Punjab, the: 400, 439
- Pusan (Korea): 561 n.3, 583
- Pyrenees, the: 'the strategy of holding', 543
- Pytheas of Massalia: 1194
- Quaglino's Restaurant (London): 1331
- Quebec Agreement, the (of 1944, on the atomic bomb): 157, 254, 572–3, 595, 684, 1091; and the hydrogen bomb debate (of 1954), 966, 967, 970, 978; a special debate on (1954), 978, 979; and James Byrnes, 1054
- Quebec Conference, the (of 1943): 130, 182 n.2
- Quebec Conference, the (of 1944): 259
- Queen Elizabeth*, RMS: 179, 180–2, 462, 1011–12, 1018, 1032, 1220, 1224, 1255
- Queen Mary*, RMS: 219, 467, 469, 672–4, 684, 693, 694–5, 787–9, 1322
- Quemoy Island (Formosa Strait): 1092
- Quennell, Peter: 3, 762, 1269 n.2
- Quentin Durward* (Walter Scott): 877
- Queueille, Henri: 628 n.2
- Quickswood, 1st Baron (formerly Lord Hugh Cecil): 112, 317, 1077–8
- Quinquennial Act, the (of 1911): 905, 1118
- Quislings, the: and the Kremlin, 464
- RSPCA: 366
- Raczyński, Count Edward: 418
- Radescu, General Nicolae (Roumanian Prime Minister): 212
- Radford, Admiral A. W.: 973
- Radley, Major Arthur Farrand: *si monumentum requiris, circumspice*
- Raeburn, Mr Speaker (Sam): 1294 n.1
- Railways Act (1921): 715
- Rainier of Monaco, Prince: 1287, 1288
- Ralli, Sir Strati: 365 n.2, 374 n.2
- Ramsey, Dr Arthur Michael (later Baron), (Archbishop of Canterbury): 1359
- Randolph*, USS: 1279, 1281
- Rangoon (Burma): 3
- Rank, J. Arthur (later 1st Baron): 256 n.1
- Rate: the name of 'disgraced', 1150
- Rationing: gradual abolition of (1953–4), 797

- Rattigan, (Sir) Terence: 1278
 Rea Brothers Ltd: 1282
 Reading, 1st Marquess of: 525 n.1
 Reading, 2nd Marquess of: 522, 525
 Rearmament: in Germany, 574; in Britain 'hardly begun', 621; and an Excess Profits Tax, 639; and the Korean War, 676; and Communism, 677, 688; and Butler's 1952 Budget, 724; plans for, 749; under Labour, 914; and the Free World (since 1945), 920; by Russia, 940; by Western Germany, 963, 1003, 1007, 1070
Recorder, the: 983
 Red Air Force, the: 280 n.4
 Red Army, the: 25, 76, 84, 88, 280 n.4, 288
 Red Cross, the, International Committee of: Churchill's speech to (1946), 263–5; helps a prisoner-of-war, 513
 'Red Menace': 209
 Red Winter (a racehorse): 'offended', 979
 Reid, Thomas: 456
 Remarque, Erich Maria (Erich Kramer): 887 n.3
Rengo Press, the (Tokyo): 546 n.2
 Rennell, 1st Baron: 525 n.1
 Rennell, 2nd Baron: 525
 Reparations: 312, 343 n.1
Repulse, HMS: 979 n.2
 Reuters: 391, 1225
 Reves, Emery: and Churchill's war memoirs, 187–8, 273–4, 307 n.3, 308, 382, 392, 393–4, 412, 415 n.2, 418 n.6, 468–9, 484, 568–9, 626, 802 n.2, 1078, 1158 n.1; and Churchill's retirement years (1955–65), 1165, 1166, 1172–3, 1174, 1175, 1180, 1181, 1183, 1190, 1196, 1199, 1200, 1208, 1209, 1210, 1220, 1223, 1224, 1228, 1229–30, 1233, 1234, 1237, 1254, 1255, 1256, 1257, 1260, 1266, 1279, 1285, 1300, 1302, 1307, 1314–15, 1328, 1338, 1350; learns bezique, 243; taken ill, 1300; Churchill's last meeting with, 1344; *photograph* 30
 Reves, Wendy (Wendy Russell): Churchill bidden to lunch with, 1165; Churchill the guest of, 1172–3, 1174, 1175, 1176, 1177, 1179, 1180, 1184–90, 1210–20, 1228–34, 1235–7, 1238 n.1, 1251–4, 1257–65, 1278–80, 1285–9; Churchill lunches with, 1273; Churchill's letters and telegrams to, 1180–1, 1196, 1199–1200, 1207–8, 1209, 1210, 1220, 1224, 1228, 1234, 1238, 1239–40, 1246, 1254, 1255, 1256, 1265–6, 1273, 1278, 1281, 1291, 1300, 1302, 1305, 1315, 1328, 1344; Clementine Churchill's letters to, 1220, 1253, 1258, 1280–1, 1315; her letters and messages to Churchill, 1306, 1307, 1350; unwell, 1314–15; Churchill's last meeting with, 1344
 Reynaud, Paul: on VE day (1945), 3; and Churchill's war memoirs, 356, 426, 429; and United Europe, 406; and Western European defence, 540; Churchill dines with (1951), 588, 634; Churchill lunches with (1959), 1288–9; a message from (1963), 1350; at Churchill's funeral (1965), 1362
Reynolds News: 287
 Rhee, Syngman: 833, 849, 861
 Rhine River, the: 91, 181, 345, 436, 637, 1193 n.1
 Rhineland, the (Germany): 87, 168, 171, 287
 Rhinoceros, 'a great' (and London): 4
 Rhodes (Italy, later Greece): 419 n.4, 1058
 Rhys Williams, (Lady) Juliet: 398
 Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 449
Richard III (Shakespeare): 888
 Richards, Denis: 480
 Richards, (Sir) Gordon: 842
 Richardson, Mr (Superintendent of Ambulance Services, Middlesex Hospital): 1337
 Richardson, Miss D. E.: 1069
 Richmond (Virginia, USA): Churchill speaks in, 207; Churchill's visit to (1929), 915 n.2
 Richmond, Duchess of (wife of 9th Duke): 627
 Richmond, 9th Duke of: 627
 Rickett, Sir Denis: 690–1, 789 n.2
 Ridgway, General Matthew B.: 743, 769
 Ritz Hotel (Paris): 242
 Rob, Professor Charles: his medical advice, 1296; Churchill's talks with, 1297
Rob Roy (Sir Walter Scott): 1267
 Robersons (artists' suppliers): 429
 Roberts, Field Marshal 1st Earl: 369
 Roberts, Sir Frank: 920 n.1, 930, 1341
 Roberts, Dr John: 485, 1184, 1188, 1211, 1219, 1229, 1230, 1231–2, 1243; and Churchill's illnesses (1958), 1261, 1264, 1265, 1286, 1335; and Churchill's recovery, 1279
 Robertson, General Sir Brian: 815
 Robinson, W. S.: 377
 Rochester (New York State): 413 n.6, 1297
 Rodgers, Lieutenant (later Captain) A. D. D. ('Tim'): 135, 149, 151, 152, 153, 985
 Rokossovsky, Marshal Konstantine K.: 539
 Roman Catholic Church, the: and Russia, 258; and liberty, 443; and celibacy, 758
 Roman Empire, the: and the United States, 216; and a 'United States of Europe', 232
 Romilly, Giles (son of Nellie Romilly): 752
 Romilly, Nellie: 175, 752, 888, 1043; dies (1955), 1092
 Rommel, Field Marshal Erwin: 250, 420
 Ronald, Mrs Joan: 1229
 Roosevelt, Eleanor: 224, 351 n.3
 Roosevelt, Elliott: 257, 258

- Roosevelt, President Franklin D.: remembered, 4, 8, 61, 69, 70, 79, 88, 157, 171, 173, 175, 216, 407, 415; and the Morgenthau Plan, 259; and Churchill's war memoirs, 269–70, 331, 450, 484, 505, 622, 626, 632, 761; and an historical controversy, 310–11; and the Quebec Agreement (of 1943), 254, 572–3, 595, 684, 966, 1054; and the 'fatal tide' (in 1945), 788; 'dead seven years', 860, 870; and Summits, 893; and a Press Conference, 1001; and the publication of wartime documents, 1264
- Rootes, Sir William: 129 n.2
- Rosebery, 5th Earl of: 859, 1048, 1050, 1222 n.1
- Rosebery, 6th Earl of: 559, 1180
- Rosenheim, Dr: 1173, 1174, 1175
- Rosenstiel, Lewis: 469 n.1, 1149
- Roskill, Captain Stephen: 979 n.1
- Ross, Sir Robert: 481 n.4
- Rota (the lion): Churchill visits, 1102; his successor, 1206 n.4
- Rothenstein, Sir John: 1068, 1258 n.2; at Chartwell (1955), 1152–4
- Rothermere, 1st Viscount: 154, 182 n.2, 749, 874, 888 n.1, 1132–3, 1135, 1212 n.1, 1335
- Rothschild, Edmund de: 754
- Rothschild, Mrs James de ('Dollie'): 775
- Rothschild, James de ('Jimmy'): 256 n.1, 775, 1093, 1095, 1097
- Rothschild, Baroness Jean de: 1215
- Rothschild, 3rd Baron (Victor): 1307 n.7
- Rothschilds, the: 754
- Rotterdam (The Netherlands): 232
- Rouvier, Louis: 427 n.4
- Roumania: 25, 76, 79, 97–8, 212, 281, 288, 390, 875; 'subjugated', 953; and the Moscow Conference (of 1944), 1192
- Round the World in Eighty Days* (Jules Verne): 466
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques: 264
- Rowan, Lady (Judy Rowan): 118, 305, 1243, 1351 n.2, 1357
- Rowan, (Sir) Leslie: 10, 118–19, 127–8, 222, 253, 305, 308, 311, 703; and Churchill's visit to the United States (1952), 674–5; at the Other Club, 749; and Lady Churchill, 1243; and Churchill's wartime instructions, fulfilled by 1959, 1289; and Churchill's last years, 1349, 1351 n.2, 1357; and Churchill's funeral, 1363
- Rowse, A. L.: at Chartwell, 1149–51; and Churchill's History, 1190; at Blenheim, 1269–70
- Royal Academy, the: 328, 615, 965, 972, 1134, 1164, 1197, 1240, 1285, 1288
- Royal Air Force Benevolent Fund, the: Churchill's appeal for, 638
- Royal Albert Hall (London): *see index entry for Albert Hall*
- Royal Navy, the: and the 13-year-old cadet entry, 903–4
- Royal Society, the: 823 n.1
- Royal Welch Fusiliers, the: 844 n.4
- Rozanov, Vasilii: 7 n.1
- Rufus I (Churchill's poodle): 343, 1207 n.1
- Rufus II (successor to Rufus I): 576, 866, 898, 1042, 1044, 1173, 1207; *photograph 26*
- Ruhr, the (Germany): 87, 103, 242, 287, 623
- Rule Britannia* (song): 673
- Rumbold, (Sir) Anthony: 997 n.1, 1009, 1115
- Run, Rabbit, Run* (song): 112
- Russell, B. H.: 462–3
- Russell, Edwin F. (Lieutenant, US Navy): 1270
- Russell, Wendy (later Reves, Wendy): Churchill's first meeting with (1955), 1165; *for subsequent index entries see Reves, Wendy*
- 'Russian peril', the (in 1945): 6
- Russian Trade Delegation (in London): 490–1
- Russo-Japanese War (1904–5): 216
- Rusty (Churchill's lion): 1206
- Saar, the: future of, 930, 931
- Sackville-West, Vita: 49
- St Antony's College (Oxford): 568 n.2, 591 n.1
- Saint Joan* (George Bernard Shaw): 253
- St Laurent, Louis Stephen: 779 n.2, 836, 1011
- St Moritz (Switzerland): a chef from, 261
- St Paul's Cathedral (London): Thanksgiving Service in (1945), 11; memorial services in (1947), 361–2; (1956), 1197; (1957), 1254–5; and Churchill's funeral (1965), 1361, 1362–3
- St Paul's School (London): and an historical dispute, 271–2
- St Stephen's Hall, Westminster: Churchill speaks in, 809–10
- Salisbury, Marchioness of ('Betty') (wife of the 5th Marquess): 506, 716, 862, 978, 983, 1243
- Salisbury, 3rd Marquess of: 367, 1048, 1050
- Salisbury, 4th Marquess of: 124–5
- Salisbury, 5th Marquess of ('Bobbety'): 117, 333, 472, 473, 506, 512, 513, 550, 618; and Churchill's political future (1947), 341; and Churchill's second Premiership, 653, 793–4, 797 n.2, 716, 717, 744, 746, 800 n.1, 905 n.1; and Churchill's possible resignation (1952), 736; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 849–50, 851, 852, 855, 862, 871, 872; and Churchill's wish for a Summit (1953–5),

- Salisbury, 5th Marquess of—*continued*
 864, 1019–20, 1024–6, 1031, 1034, 1035–6,
 1110; and Persia, 878–9; and the pressure
 for change at home, 893, 1037, 1086, 1107;
 and Eden's illness (1953), 894; and Egypt,
 900; and the succession crisis (1954–5),
 1052, 1061; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1221
 n.4, 1223, 1226; and the succession crisis
 (1956), 1227
- Salmond, Marshal of the Royal Air Force Sir
 John: 749 n.1
- Salonica (Greece): 332
- Salote of Tonga, Queen: 836, 842
- Salter, Sir Arthur (later 1st Baron): 150, 613,
 874 n.2
- Samaritans, the: and Diana Churchill, 1350
- Samuel, A. C. I. (Ian): 1316 n.1
- Samuel, 1st Viscount (Herbert Samuel): 347,
 655, 1068
- San Francisco (USA): 10, 13, 47, 68, 314 n.1,
 316
- San Remo (Italian Riviera): Churchill visits,
 1162
- Sandhurst (Royal Military Academy): re-
 called, 739
- Sandys, Celia: 662 n.4, 988, 1069 n.5, 1174;
 the coming out dance of, 1331; at Chartwell,
 1332; at Hyde Park Gate, 1358
- Sandys, Diana (Diana Churchill): 50, 57, 105,
 127, 263, 307, 498, 500, 577, 579, 580, 662,
 971, 978, 988, 1092; 'very dear to me', 1165;
 with her father, in his retirement, 1174,
 1176, 1177, 1178, 1183, 1184, 1186, 1252,
 1298, 1314, 1317, 1332, 1339 n.1; dies
 (1963), 1349–50
- Sandys, Duncan (later Baron Duncan-
 Sandys): and the 1945 Election, 9, 39, 57,
 105, 107, 127; and the 1950 Election, 506,
 507, 512; and the 1951 Election, 529 n.1,
 649; and the move for a United Europe,
 243, 321 n.3, 406, 481 n.4, 486, 544; and
 Churchill's letter to de Gaulle (1946), 282,
 283 n.1, 285–6; Churchill's guest, 50, 263,
 577, 785, 971; at the Other Club, 749; a gift
 from, 307; and Randolph, 314; and Chur-
 churchill's war memoirs, 345, 469–70, 609; and
 Churchill's second Premiership, 656, 713,
 751–2, 753, 984, 1053, 1065; and Lord Cher-
 well, 1213; and Churchill's years of retire-
 ment, 1235 n.1, 1337 n.2
- Sandys, Edwina: 662 n.4, 988, 1069 n.5; mar-
 ries Piers Dixon (1960), 1317; for subsequent
 index entries see, Dixon, Mrs Piers
- Sandys, Julian: 347, 459 n.2, 469, 662 n.4,
 1069 n.5, 1332, 1358
- Sansom, Odette (later Odette Hallowes): 378
- Sargent, Sir Orme: 5, 14, 43, 361, 373, 382
- Sarkisov, Professor: 4 n.1
- Sarnoff, David: 757–8
- Sassoon, Sir Philip: 147 n.3, 525 n.2
- Satan: and Beaverbrook, 118
- 'Saturation' (in the nuclear sphere): 1091,
 1152
- Saudi Arabia: 782, 986
- Sausmarez, Cecil de: 170–2
- Savory, Albert: 185–6
- Savory, Professor Sir Douglas: 382
- Savoy Hotel (London): 318, 417
- Savrola (Winston S. Churchill, 1900): 424, 886
 n.2
- Sawyers, Frank (Churchill's valet): 50, 132,
 149, 151, 305, 374 n.2
- Sax, Willy: 278, 424, 429 n.1, 488, 587
- Saxony (Germany): 88
- Scandinavia: and the unity of Europe, 542
- Scarborough (England): Churchill speaks at
 (1952), 764, 769
- Schoeps, Max: 343 n.1
- Schopenhauer, Arthur: quoted, 958, 1132
- Schulenburg, Count Werner von der: 416
 n.6
- Schuman, Robert: 496; his Plan, 535, 675;
 Churchill lunches with, 589; Churchill
 praises, 774
- Schuman Plan, the: 535, 622, 635; and the
 European Defence Community, 675–6
- Schwerin von Krosigk, Count Lutz: 7
- Science and Health* (Mary Baker Eddy): 1262
- Scott, Sir Walter: 877
- Scribner, Charles: 469
- Seal, (Sir) Eric: 408, 974 n.4
- Sebastopol (Crimea): 880
- Second World War, the: deaths in, 28;
 France's 'great efforts' in, 928; and the
 Soviet desire for 'protection against another
 Hitler', 935
- Secrecy: 'a shield', 594
- Secret Battle* (A. P. Herbert): 1310
- Secret Police, the: 483 n.4
- Secret Session, a (of the House of Commons):
 Churchill proposes, 531, 538–9, 540, 541,
 594
- Secret Session Speeches* (compiled by Charles
 Eade, 1946): 179, 194, 204, 205, 255, 258,
 327
- Security Council, the: 279, 534, 945, 1211,
 1213–14, 1218
- Sedan (France): 429
- Seddon, Professor (Sir) Herbert: 1317, 1335,
 1336
- Seldon, Anthony: quoted, 1100 n.1
- Senanayake, Dudley: 779 n.2, 836
- Seoul (Korea): 92, 561 n.3, 584 n.1
- Seretse Khama: 771

- Service vote, the: and the 1945 Election, 57, 150
- Seymour, Horatia: 56
- Shadow Cabinet, the (1945–51): 156, 163, 227, 307, 472, 529, 617
- Sharetz, Moshe (formerly Shertok): 1096, 1097 n.1
- Shaw, George Bernard: 253, 254 n.1, 562
- Shawcross, Sir Hartley (later Baron): 515, 1290
- Sheba, Togo: 546 n.2
- Sheba (the leopard): Churchill visits, 1102
- Shepherd, G.: 1069 n.5
- Sheppard (Churchill's valet): 1144 n.2, 1291, 1292
- Sheridan, Clare: 224, 229, 421, 498, 532
- Sherwood, Robert: 259
- Shillingford, Mrs Robert (Lettice Marston): 1132
- Shinwell, Emanuel (later Baron): 398, 399, 433, 516, 519, 539, 540, 593–4, 612; Churchill's tribute to, 667–8; and 'a tinker's curse', 668 n.1; and the 'hundred-fathom line', 694; and National Service, 750; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1078–9; critical, 1100; and a signal 'of affection', 1145; at Hyde Park Gate (1964), 1355
- Shock, Maurice: 1212–13, 1214, 1225
- Short Term Trade Agreement (of 1947): 555
- Shuckburgh, (Sir) Evelyn: 681, 722, 778, 781, 791, 795, 818, 820, 868, 880, 920 n.1; and the question of Churchill's resignation (1954–5), 960–1, 964, 970–1; and the hydrogen bomb, 961; and a talk with Churchill (1955), 1095
- Shullemson, Miss: 184
- Shurmer, Peter: 593
- Shute, Neville: 1250
- Siam (Thailand): 716, 821, 861, 994
- Siberia: 30, 837, 863, 965
- Sicily: battle for (1943), 489; Churchill's retirement journey to (1955), 1114, 1120, 1122, 1124, 1126, 1127–8, 1131–3, 1134; and Lord Cherwell, 1142
- Sieff, (Sir) Marcus (later Baron Sieff of Brimpton): 439 n.2, 458, 590
- Sikorski, General Wladyslaw: 470
- Silesia: 84, 88, 96
- Silone, Ignazio: 577 n.2
- Silverman, Sydney: 250–1
- Simon, 1st Viscount (Sir John Simon): 333, 503
- Simon of Wythenshawe, 1st Baron: 403 n.3
- Simonds, 1st Baron (later 1st Viscount): 965, 1020, 1061 n.4
- Simonstown (South Africa): 708, 1057–8
- Sinai Peninsula, the: 799, 840, 1220, 1234
- Sinclair, Sir Archibald (later 1st Viscount Thurso): 17, 20, 23–4, 27, 49, 283 n.2, 316, 319–20, 397, 399; at Chartwell, 497–8; for subsequent index entries see Thurso, 1st Viscount
- Sink the Bismarck* (film): 1336
- Sir Winston Churchill*: a boat named (1963), 1343
- Siren-suit: 342
- Sixteen Self Sketches* (George Bernard Shaw): 562
- Škoda works (Czechoslovakia): 539
- Slessor, Air Chief Marshal Sir John: 623 n.3, 709
- Slim, Field Marshal Sir William (later 1st Viscount): 672, 673, 678, 679, 709, 715, 737
- Sloggett, Arthur: 356
- Smallwood, Joseph R.: 754
- Smillie, Robert ('Bob'): 446
- Smith, Adam: 296
- Smith, (Governor) Al: 352, 353
- Smith, General Walter Bedell: 267, 793, 834, 858, 866–7, 1007; resigns (1954), 1045
- Smith, Sir Ben: 210
- Smith, Eph: 734 n.2, 826 n.4
- Smith, F. E. (later 1st Earl Birkenhead): 318, 391, 1247, 1358 n.4
- Smuts, Field Marshal Jan Christian: 14, 26–7, 262, 267, 271, 305, 419, 472–3, 474; dies (1950), 565; Churchill's tribute to, 1221
- Smuts, Mrs (Sybella): 565
- Snedakar, John R.: 424 n.2
- Snow, T. M.: 262
- Snowden, Ethel (later Countess): 7 n.1
- Snowden, 1st Viscount: 323
- Snyder, John W.: 675 n.2, 744 n.1
- Socialism: and private enterprise, 302–3; the 'fallacy' of, 349; the 'battle against', 350; 'folly and blundering' of, 354; 'burdens' of, 374, 375; 'attacks Capital', 445; and a 'positive policy' against, 476–7; and 'tyranny', 508; and 'levelling down', 528; and the 1951 Election, 529, 643–4
- Sofia (Bulgaria): 97, 200, 209
- Soames, Captain Arthur: 306, 548 n.4, 1175, 1258
- Soames, Mrs Arthur (Audrey): 1175
- Soames, Charlotte: 1043, 1069 n.5
- Soames, Captain Christopher (later Baron): (in 1946), 257, 304, 305, 306; marries Mary Churchill, 313; takes charge of Chartwell Farm, 326–7, 358; out shooting, 345, 500 n.4; at Chartwell, 347, 348, 358, 381, 382, 388, 389, 497–8, 522, 523–5, 628, 739, 980, 982, 983, 987, 1043, 1183; with Churchill, 374, 406, 424, 426, 430, 462, 631, 754, 764,

- Soames, Captain Christopher—*continued*
 787, 792, 793, 872 n.2, 886, 889, 916, 917, 918, 984, 1006, 1007, 1015, 1063, 1064, 1100; advice from, 412; and Churchill's war memoirs, 434, 445; and the 1950 Election, 502, 507, 512; in his 'burry', 580; re-elected (1951), 649; and Churchill's peacetime Premiership (1951–5), 716, 717, 723, 739, 744, 764; and Churchill's stroke (1953), 846–7, 848, 857, 858–9, 860, 885, 889; and Churchill's eventual resignation, 902, 1051, 1053; his help to Churchill, 903; 'exasperated', 964; and Malenkov, 971; and Churchill's retirement years (1955–65), 1135, 1157, 1161, 1164, 1165, 1168, 1172, 1183, 1184, 1186, 1187, 1190, 1200, 1206, 1208, 1215, 1228, 1234–5, 1243, 1245, 1252, 1311, 1336, 1339 n.1, 1343, 1344, 1358; Churchill speaks for (1955), 1137; Churchill's praise for, 1140; and Churchill's horses, 1244, 1246, 1308; a gift from, 1257; and his father-in-law's funeral, 1362–3; *photographs* 21, 38
- Soames, Emma: 1069 n.5
- Soames, Jeremy: 754, 980, 1044, 1069 n.5, 1155
- Soames, Mary (Mary Churchill) (later Lady): married, 313; at Chartwell, 347, 388, 522, 739, 901, 980, 982, 983, 1043, 1044, 1140, 1183; at Chequers, 870; accompanies her father overseas, 424, 426, 462, 787, 886, 889, 890; accompanies her mother, 627, 743, 937; her mothers stays with, 1286, 1348, 1350; at Hyde Park Gate, 458; and the 1950 Election, 502; in her 'burry' 580; her letters and messages to her father, 662, 1184, 1247, 1274; and her father's second Premiership (1951–5), 716, 739, 744, 754, 785, 1039; and her father's stroke (in 1953), 846, 847, 848, 853, 855, 877, 889; and Malenkov, 971; and her father's decision not to resign (1954), 1053, 1067; and her father's decision to resign (1955), 1111; and the Sutherland portrait, 1073, 1253; and her father's 80th birthday, 1078; her father's pride in, 1140; and her father's years in retirement (1955–65), 1146, 1155, 1157, 1158, 1159, 1161, 1183, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1187, 1206, 1208, 1235 n.1, 1252, 1267, 1276, 1284, 1302, 1311, 1338, 1339 n.1, 1345, 1346; and the death of her sister Diana, 1349, 1350; a gift from, 1257, 1331 n.5; and her father's last illness, 1359; and her father's funeral, 1362; and the 'qualities of your heart', 1365; and 'Liberty', 1366; *photographs* 1, 10, 38
- Soames, Nicholas: 1069 n.1
- Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 1258
- Somme, the (Battle of, 1916): 331, 581, 583
- Songkhla (Malaya): 821
- Soraya, Queen (of Persia): 1095
- Sophie, Queen (of Spain): 1287
- Sosnkowski, General Kazimierz: 212
- South Africa: 307, 312, 331, 708, 748, 802 n.2, 1057–8
- South America: 219, 401
- South Bradford (by-election, 1949): 498
- South East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO): 993–4, 999, 1004, 1028
- South Korea: 535, 537, 539, 545, 553, 561 n.3, 833
- South Pole, the: 483
- South Tyrol: dispute concerning, 260
- Southon, Robert (the builder at Chartwell): 149, 176, 327
- Soviet Embassy, London: 3, 318
- Soviet Union: troop advances of (May 1945), 5–6, 11, 30, 32, 43, 201, 428, 892 n.2; Churchill's 'deep anxiety' concerning, 6–7; and understanding with, 'the only hope of the world', 9; and the Russian people, 12, 25, 281, 1099; and Japan, 13–14, 119, 167, 191; fears of, 20, 192; ambitions of, 24, 26, 32, 45, 154, 194–5; and Istria, 44–5; and the Potsdam Conference (1945), 62–103, 829; to be 'a great power on the sea', 75, 77; and Turkey, 90–1; and Poland, 94–7, 101–3, 279; and Italy, 154; Churchill's worries concerning, 160–2, 238–9; Churchill's warning to (1941), 183; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 200–2, 208–9, 215–16, 220; Churchill's calls for an 'understanding' with, 229; Churchill recalls his visits to, 236; and the United States, 258; and United Europe, 266, 278–9, 330; military strength of, 277, 279, 280, 281–2, 284, 285–6, 288, 289, 477–8, 518, 530, 539, 540, 571, 574, 592, 594, 710, 937, 940, 1098–9; need for 'friendship' with, 309; uses veto, 351; 'abuse' from, 352; need to end 'bluff' of, 362–3; Britain 'worried' about, 371; Attlee and Morrison criticize, 396, 397; and the Death Penalty, 401; Churchill's call for a 'settlement' with, 422; and the Berlin blockade, 421, 423, 431–2, 437, 438; its possession of the atomic bomb, 432, 520, 521, 575, 593, 959; 'enmity' of, 436; and Austria, 437, 1002; and Palestine, 449, 454; and Spain, 452; and NATO, 118 n.3, 463, 957, 1029; and need for 'strong' nerves, 467; and 'complete destruction', 468; and 'mere manoeuvres', 475; representatives of, in Britain, 490–1; and the defence of Western Europe, 490; and an historical query, 494; 'grave ... menace' of, 536; and the Korean War, 537–8, 539, 553, 715–16, 834; and the European Army, 542, 556;

Soviet Union—*continued*

Churchill's confidence in (in 1941), 550; and British jet aircraft, 553; sale of machine tools to, 554–5, 611; need for the 'widest possible' trade with, 912, 944, 953, 962; and Yugoslavia, 591; and Persia, 617–18; Churchill's warnings concerning, 624, 660–1; Churchill's wish to begin discussions with, 636; and a 'finger on the trigger', 643; and a 'poisoned' soup, 663; and China, 676; 'to seek our friendship' (1952), 678; 'there would be no war', 684, 758; and the slow road to a Summit, 206, 691, 806–7, 811–14, 816, 818–19, 827–8, 830–1, 836–8, 838, 843, 849, 853, 873, 893, 895, 909–10, 918, 936, 943, 968, 971–2, 972–3; its possible 'troubles', 693; and the democracies, 706; and a possible parachute attack by, 804; an aircraft shot down by, 807; and Eastern Germany, 829–30; and the Arab world, 841; fears of 'aggression' of, 842; and the hydrogen bomb, 873, 966, 968, 1000, 1021–3, 1192–3; no change in 'heart' of (after Stalin's death), 876; and British intelligence operations, 880; and Germany, 895–6, 928, 933; and the receding likelihood of war (1953), 899; 'not in her interest' to make war, 917; Churchill's 'hopeful and . . . helpful' mood concerning, 907; and the Bermuda Conference (December 1953), 911, 918, 919, 920–3, 933; and atomic energy, 919, 940; and atomic secrets, 936; Churchill's desire for 'easement in relations' with, 933; Churchill 'anxious' to please, 934; entitled to 'assurances', 939–40; Churchill and Eisenhower in conflict over, 920–3, 951; 'genuinely alarmed', 952; and eastern Europe, 953; Churchill urges an 'easement' of relations with, 962–3; and the hydrogen bomb debates (1954 and 1955), 965–71, 1098–1100; and Churchill's continuing hopes for a Summit and settlement with (1954–5), 992, 995, 1012; military weakness of, 1016; an 'important change of mood' in, 1070; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1079–81; 'ought to dominate our minds', 1082; 'weakness makes no appeal to', 1089; its 'hope . . . to divide', 1092; and 'conventional forces', 1098–9; and the danger of giving a false impression to, 1136; and a possible 'New Look', 1143; and the Geneva Summit (1955), 1151, 1154–5, 1168, 1169–70; policy of (in 1956), 1186; and Egypt, 1191, 1323; and de-Stalinization, 1192; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1201, 1203, 1204, 1213, 1218, 1222; 'the real enemy' (Eisenhower), 1222; launches the first earth satellite, 1252; and British trade

Soviet Union—*continued*

with, 1295; and disarmament proposals (in 1959), 1301; and Adenauer's Germany, 1306
 Spaak, Paul-Henri: 406, 407, 481, 542
 Spaatz, General Carl A.: 208
 Spain: 78–9, 195–6, 218, 452, 601, 602; in history, 692; and a 'peripheral' defence, 932
 Spanish Civil War, the (1936–9): 383
 Spanish dungeon, a (a tale of): 511
Spark of Life (E. M. Remarque): 887
 Spear, Ruskin: 1240–1
 Spears, Brigadier-General Sir Edward Louis: 277, 720, 1235 n.2, 1315 n.3
Spectator, the: 132, 1213
 Spencer, Dorothy: 123
 Spencer-Churchill, Captain George: 164
 Spencer-Churchill, Lord Ivor: dies (1956), 1211, 1213
 Spencer-Churchill, Lady Ivor (Betty): 1213
 Spencer-Churchill, Robert: 1213 n.2
 Spencer-Churchill, Lady Rosamond: 1175 n.1
 Spender, (Sir) Stephen: 577 n.2
 Sphinx, the (Egypt): 632
 Split (Yugoslavia): Churchill's visit to (1960), 1313
Sport and Country: 522 n.1
 Spry, Constance: 842
 'Sputnik': launched, 1252
 Staercke, André de: 1187
 Stalin, Joseph Vissarionovich: no more to be said to, 5; and Poland, 8; Clementine Churchill's letter to, 9; and the future of Europe, 12; and Istria, 15; and a future conference (in 1945), 24, 26, 44; at Potsdam, 62–104, 115, 116, 119, 792; and the British election of 1945, 74, 105, 115; Churchill's messages to, 116 n.1, 289 n.3, 309–10, 659; *Starleen*, 140; 'stiff talks' with, 161; urges rearmament, 194; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 200, 204, 211–12, 213, 220; and Japan, 214; and Persia, 216; Churchill's 'friendly hint to', 238; criticizes Churchill, 280–1; has 'happiest memories' of Churchill, 309; and an historical controversy, 310; and Churchill's war memoirs, 331, 332, 484, 546, 761, 810; has a 'heart', 351; his 'bluff', 363; 'despotic', 371; and NATO, 463; and Berlin, 474; in 1942, 552 n.1; in 1945, 546, 547; 'such a swine', 547; and Yugoslavia, 591; a possible 'personal meeting' with, 636; and 'a supreme effort to bridge the gulf', 650–60; 'responsible' for Anglo-American unity, 685; the West 'safer from attack' during lifetime of, 735; Churchill's hopes of a joint Anglo-American 'approach' to, 756; Churchill's hopes of a discussion with, 758, 790, 806;

- Stalin, Joseph Vissarionovich—*continued*
 dies (1953), 805; and the ‘doctors plot’, 813; aftermath of death of, 816, 830, 836, 906, 920, 954, 1026, 1040, 1081, 1152; ‘bludgeoning xenophobia’ of, 817; recalled, 828, 868, 870; and ‘spheres of influence’ (1944), 875; and Summits (1943–5), 893; and the United States, 1006; his encroachments (1945–8), 1028; ‘always kept his word with me’, 1192; and Khrushchev, 1273; *photograph* 5
- Stalingrad (USSR): Clementine Churchill’s visit to, 65
- Stalingrad, Battle of (1942): 1224 n.3
- Stallard (Lord Derby’s butler): shot, 770, 984
- Stanhope, 7th Earl: 948
- Stanley, Oliver (later 8th Baron Stanley of Alderley): 10, 261, 283; and Churchill’s political future, 341; and the General Election of 1950, 506
- Stansgate, 1st Viscount: 1081
- Starkie, Dr Enid: 577 n.2
- Stassen, Harold: 600, 743 n.2
- State Funeral: planned (1963), 1347; in London (1965), 1362–3
- Steel: nationalization of, 346, 507, 529, 583; an urgent need of, 677; and Gold, 691; de-nationalization of, 746; needs of, 750
- Stehlin, General: 634
- Stelling, David: 312 n.3
- Stemming the Tide* (Randolph S. Churchill, editor, 1953): 784 n.3
- Sterling Releases Agreement (1951): 787
- Stern Gang, the (in Palestine): 335 n.2
- Stettin (Szczecin): 88, 200, 238
- Stevens (a farmer): 327
- Stevens, J. F.: 288 n.3
- Stevenson, Adlai: 870, 1243, 1244, 1322
- Stevenson, Robert Louis: 1253 n.5
- Stewart, Sir Frederick: 256 n.1
- Steyn, President Martinus: 1041 n.1
- ‘Stick-in-the-muds’: 253
- Stimson, Henry: 62, 69, 85–6
- Stürbei, Prince: 212
- Stirling, David: 30
- Stockholm (Sweden): a possible summit in (1953), 790, 819, 971, 1002, 1023, 1027, 1032; and Churchill’s Nobel Prize for Literature, 901, 937, 938
- Stockwood, Mervyn (later Bishop): 604 n.3
- Stokes, Richard: 940
- Stormont*, HMCS: converted, 1173 n.4
- Stour (East Bergholt, Suffolk): Randolph Churchill ‘established’ in (1955), 1159; Churchill visits (1955), 1172, 1239; Randolph Churchill’s work at, 1318, 1338 n.1, 1352, 1364
- Stow, Sir John: 1308–9
- Strachey, John: 516 n.3
- Straits, the (the Bosphorus and Dardanelles): 332
- Strakosch, Sir Henry: 255
- Strand Magazine*, the: 136, 562 n.2; and ‘the painters’, 1288
- Strang, Sir William (later 1st Baron): 821, 861, 872
- Stransky (a Czech exile): 404 n.4
- Strasbourg (France): 371; Churchill’s visit to (1949), 481–4; and the ‘dignity of man’, 496; Churchill’s speech recalled, 536; Churchill returns to (1950), 541–2, 544; Churchill hopes for (1952), 726; Churchill’s son recalls, 768; Churchill recalls (1953), 861; and the theme of a ‘grand alliance’, 1057
- Stratheden, SS: 1189 n.3, 1190
- Strauss, Admiral Lewis L.: at Bermuda, 924, 936; and atomic co-operation, 964
- Strong, Major-General Sir Kenneth: 1343
- Stuart (Lord Derby’s under-butler): shot, 770, 984
- Stuart, Ian M. B.: 364 n.2
- Stuart, James (later 1st Viscount Stuart of Findhorn): 9, 10–11, 23, 51, 156, 190, 529 n.1; and Churchill’s political future (1947), 341; and the possibility of Churchill’s resignation (1952), 736; and the succession crisis (1954–5), 1060, 1061, 1084, 1086; and Churchill’s retirement years, 1257
- Sturdee, Jo (later Lady Onslow): 57, 181, 184, 228, 255, 257, 305 n.1, 306, 376, 378 n.1, 386, 388, 429 n.1, 434, 435, 462, 470, 471, 484 n.4, 498, 500, 512, 522 n.5, 563; accompanies Churchill to Marrakech, 576, 578, 579; and an unflattering book, 596; her continuing secretarial work, 603 n.2, 605 n.2, 645, 656, 657 n.1, 1132; and Churchill’s History, 1194; and Churchill’s funeral, 1364
- Subasic, Dr Ivan: 79
- Sudan, the: 230, 723, 787, 795–6, 797–8, 821, 822; crisis in (1954), 955–6, 995
- Suez Canal, the: and Israeli shipping, 527–8, 624, 625, 658; British bases on, 647; need to ‘safeguard’, 659; and a possible international force on, 676, 684–5, 689, 719, 723, 757, 770, 840–1, 843, 881; and future ‘free transit’ through, 914, 945, 957, 1000, 1018; and future ‘neglect or obstruction’ of, 933; and the Conservative Party, 939; and the atom bomb, 999; and the hydrogen bomb, 1037; nationalized, 1201, 1202, 1203, 1205, 1210; to be attacked, 1219; attacked, 1220–2
- Suez Crisis, the (of 1956): 1195–6, 1201–4,

- Suez Crisis—*continued*
 1205, 1208, 1209–10, 1211, 1213–14, 1220–2, 1223–5, 1240, 1246, 1250
 Suez Group, the: 897 n.2
 Sulzberger, Arthur Ochs: 469, 684
 Summit, a: proposed (1950), 510, 572; proposed again (1951), 636; and ‘a supreme effort to bridge the gulf’, 659–60; and the slow road towards, 691; ‘would have another shot at’, 735; Churchill’s ‘hopes of’ (1952–4), 756, 758, 790, 806–7, 827–9, 830–2, 833, 836–8, 849, 853, 854, 857, 859, 863, 867, 868, 871, 877, 889, 893, 895, 908–9, 909–10, 918, 920–3, 943, 954–5, 958, 967 n.2; and the hydrogen bomb, 960, 962, 968, 971–2, 972, 973, 992; and the 1944 ‘spheres of influence’ discussion, 875; discussed at Washington (June 1954), 998, 1000, 1001, 1003, 1006–7; Churchill’s continuing hopes for (1954–5), 1012, 1013, 1019–28, 1030–6, 1039–40, 1089–92, 1101, 1103–11, 1137; Churchill’s reflections on, 1143, 1152; held at Geneva (July 1955), 1154–5; Ben-Gurion’s doubts concerning, considered by Churchill ‘on the melancholy side’ (1959), 1299; Adenauer’s doubts concerning, 1306; and the U2 spy plane (1960), 1313
 Summits: and the ‘hate of those below’, 197, 206
Sunday Chronicle, the: 514 n.2
Sunday Dispatch, the: 424 n.4, 633, 888 n.1
Sunday Express, the: 260–1; ‘very bad’, 271–2; and Churchill’s resignation, 1111
Sunday Pictorial, the: 424 n.4
Sunday Telegraph, the: 364 n.1
Sunday Times, the: 424 n.4, 514 n.2, 1100, 1211 n.2, 1226, 1279
 Sunshine: ‘my quest’, 149
 Supreme Being, a: and a ‘sublime moral purpose’, 416
 Supreme War Council, the (1940): 234
 Survival: ‘the interest of both sides’, 1040; the ‘twin brother’ of Annihilation, 1100
 Suslov, Mikhail: 318
 Sutherland, Graham: ‘a “Wow”’, 1059; Churchill ‘betrayed’ by, 1073, 1076; his portrait of Churchill, and Churchill himself, 1095; his portrait ‘will never see the light of day’, 1253
 Sweden: 84, 829
 Swinemünde (Swinoujscie): 82
 Swinton, 1st Viscount (later 1st Earl): 34 n.4, 511, 641, 726 n.2, 795, 800, 817–18, 873, 879; and Churchill’s Summit hopes, 1020, 1025; and the succession crisis, 1051; aged 70, 1061 n.4
 Switzerland: 73, 220 n.1, 257; Churchill’s visit to (1946), 260–7; ‘perturbed’, 280; Intelligence from, 288; independence of, 423; and Korea, 829
 Syracuse (Sicily): 1128, 1131
 Syracuse (USA): 193
 Syria: 30, 36, 50, 287, 455, 841
 Tacitus: to be quoted, 1166
 Taft, Robert A.: 743–4
 Tallal, King of Jordan: 623 n.4
 Tangier: 1308
 Tanks: in the Second World War, 469–70
 Tardieu, André: 1169
 Tatler, the: 563 n.2
 Taylor, Sir Charles: 1134
 Taylor, H. A.: 229 n.1
 Taylor, Julian: 820 n.2
 Taylor, Miss: 305 n.1
 Taylor, Mrs: and ‘Flower Villa’, 379
 Taylor, S. (of Reuters): 391
 Tedder, Air Chief Marshal Sir William (later Marshal of the Royal Air Force, 1st Baron): 133, 728, 1263 n.2
 Teheran (Persia): the return of the Shah to (1953), 878
 Teheran Conference (1943): 42, 57, 71, 87, 88, 95, 104, 239, 311, 545, 584, 893; Bermuda ‘reminiscent’ of (1953), 919
 Tel Aviv (Israel): 449, 454
 Television: and the House of Commons, 853, 938, 939; and Churchill’s 80th birthday, 1075; and Churchill’s resignation, 1119; Churchill ‘no enthusiast for’, 1132; and a ‘foolish attack’ on the Queen, 1249; and Churchill’s American journey (1958), 1263
 Templemore, 4th Baron: 142
 Templar, General (later Field Marshal) Sir Gerald: 283 n.4, 685
 Tennyson, Alfred Lord: 13 n.1
 Terrorism: ‘no solution’, 244; in Palestine, 251, 295–6, 335–6, 430, 1233; in Algeria, 1245
 Teschen (Czechoslovakia): seized (1938), 412–13
 Teucer: ‘no need to despair’ with, 1065
 Thames River, the: a ‘silver thread’, 976; and a possible conference, 1056; and Churchill’s funeral, 1363
The American Civil War (Winston S. Churchill, 1961): 915 n.2
The Anglo-Saxon Review: 562
The Black Arrow (R. L. Stevenson): 1253
The Bridge on the River Kwai (film): 1255
‘The Crown’: a symbol, and ‘The Union’, 1327
The Donkeys (Alan Clark): 1326

- The Dynasts* (Thomas Hardy): 898, 947
The Edge of the Sword (Farrar-Hockley): 610 n.2
The Fall of Berlin (film): 723
The Fall of Lloyd George (Lord Beaverbrook): 1341
The Fight for the Tory Leadership (Randolph S. Churchill): 1226 n.5
The Four Feathers (film): 1183
The Glitter and the Gold (Consuelo Balsan): 742
The Glory of Parliament (Harry Boardman): 947 n.2
The God that Failed (Richard Crossman, editor): 577
The Golden Fleece (Robert Graves): 145
The Gondoliers (Gilbert and Sullivan): 1285
The Innocents (stage play): 753
The Labour Party in Perspective (Clement Attlee): 339 n.5
‘The Light of Asia’: Nehru cast as, 1094, 1095
The Mechanism of the Larynx (Sir Victor Negus): 1268 n.2
The Mikado (Gilbert and Sullivan): Churchill’s love of, 58
The New Class (Djilas): 591 n.1
The Night Life of a Virile Potato (stage play): 1305
The Queen and Commonwealth (Television documentary film): 976 n.4
The Right Road for Britain (Conservative Party pamphlet): 477 n.2
The River War (Winston S. Churchill, 1899): 424, 797–8, 898 n.2
The Second World War, (Winston S. Churchill, six volumes, 1948–54): 417, 447, 569, 892 n.1, 1230 n.2; the ‘moral’ of, 1365; *see also index entry* for War memoirs
The Sinews of Peace (Randolph S. Churchill, editor): 205 n.1, 257 n.2, 424, 783 n.2
The Snows of Kilimanjaro (film): 1255 n.2
The Story of the Coronation (Randolph S. Churchill): 784
The Story of the Malakand Field Force (Winston S. Churchill, 1898): 1195, 1319 n.4
The Ten Commandments (film): 1255 n.2
The Third Eye (Lobsang Rampa): 1251
The Times: cited, 7, 20 n.4, 48–9; critical, 203–4; criticized, 246; and Churchill’s call for a United Europe, 266–7; one of sixteen newspapers, 343; letters to, 347, 432; and Vynshinsky, 351 n.3; one of eleven newspapers, 424 n.4; and Palestine, 430; and the German Field Marshals, 431–2; and the atomic bomb, 440; rebukes to, 440, 441, 489 n.3; Churchill too busy to write for, 548; an error in, 560 n.1; and Emanuel Shinwell, 612 n.2; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 626, 627; and *The Times*—continued
the funeral of George VI, 700; and Butler’s 1952 Budget, 724; and Eisenhower, 743; and Churchill’s visit to the United States (1953), 790; and Churchill’s tribute to Sir Edward Marsh, 795 n.1; and Churchill’s ‘authority’ (in 1953), 909; urges a Summit (1954), 961; and Churchill’s hydrogen bomb speech, 969, 970; and Churchill’s Woodford speech (1954), 1070, 1081; and Eisenhower’s illness (1955), 1168 n.1, 1193 n.2; and the Suez Crisis, 1246; and Germany (in 1937), 1246 n.4; obituary notices in, 1250; and National Health doctors’ pay, 1260 n.2; ‘captious and tiresome’, 1284; and the death of Beaverbrook, 1353
The Times Literary Supplement: 626–7
The Turn of the Screw (Henry James): 753
The Turn of the Tide (Bryant-Alanbrooke): 1232
The Unwritten Alliance (Randolph S. Churchill, editor): 784 n.3
The Wages of Fear (film): 1255 n.2
The Wanton Chase (Peter Quennell): 1269 n.2
The World Crisis (Winston S. Churchill, 1923–31, 5 volumes): 186, 270, 341 n.1, 469
The Yeomen of the Guard (Gilbert and Sullivan): 754
Third World War, a: 6, 290, 422, 543; not inevitable, 643, 660, 692; and a future Labour Government, 644; Churchill ‘would strive’ for prevention of, 648, 688; ‘unlikely to happen’, 769; and the Kremlin, 839; and the United States, 896; the probabilities of ‘diminished’, 907
Thomas, George (later 1st Viscount Tonypandy): 980 n.4
Thomas, J. P. L. (‘Jim’): 118, 492, 709, 782 n.1, 854, 899, 903
Thompson, Commander C. R. (‘Tommy’): 50, 111, 306
Thompson, Detective-Inspector W. H.: 37–8, 57, 59
Thorez, Maurice: 218, 242
Thorncroft, Peter (later Baron): 190, 712, 1227, 1259, 1307 n.7, 1337 n.2
Thornton, A. P.: 1225
Thorson, Miss Marg: 1205–6
Thoughts and Adventures (Winston S. Churchill, 1932): 236, 469 n.3, 562 n.1, 1324
Thurso, Countess of (Marigold): 948
Thurso, 1st Viscount (formerly Sir Archibald Sinclair): 948
Tibet: 553
Timbuktoo (Sahara): 576, 577
Time: ‘should be allowed to play its part’, 838; ‘Do not throw away’, 1004; the ‘envious eyes’ of, 1288

- Time* magazine: 188 n.2, 236, 448, 588 n.1
 Time-Life Incorporated: 386–7, 414, 424 n.2, 450, n.4, 802
 Tiran, Straits of: 1220
 Tirpitz, Grand Admiral Alfred von: 493
 Tirpitz, Lieutenant Wolfgang: 77, 493
 Tito, Marshal Iosip Broz: 5, 8, 11–12, 16, 17, 25, 28–9, 34 n.2, 42, 44–5, 76, 453; ‘has broken away’ from Russia, 510; visits London (1953), 807–8; and a defence ‘front’, 994; meets Churchill (1960), 1313–14
 Tito, Madame (Jovanka Budisavljevic): 1314
Titus Andronicus (Shakespeare): 1248
To Be Or Not To Be (a film): 415
 Tobruk, Battle for (1942): 144 n.1, 239, 271, 420, 470
 Toby (Churchill’s budgerigar): 1078, 1083, 1140, 1156, 1173, 1184, 1186, 1187, 1215, 1235, 1241, 1242, 1259, 1260, 1267, 1273, 1286, 1297; flies away, 1315; his successor (Byron), 1317, 1323
 Todd, Sir Alexander: 1263 n.2
 Togliatti, Palmiro: 577 n.2
 Tokyo (Japan): 92, 120, 214
 Tolstoy, Lev: 1304
Tom Jones (H. Fielding): 1267
Tono-Bungay (H. G. Wells): 1211
 Tooting Bec (London): an incident in, 56–7
 Topping, Sir Robert: 105
 Tower of Babel, the: 199
 Townsend, Group Captain Peter: 843–4
 Towton, Battle of (1461): 1167
 Trade: a ‘vehicle’ to pierce the Iron Curtain, 922
 Trade Disputes and Trade Union Bill (1946): 515 n.1
 Trade Unions: and the Conservative Party, 895; and the newspaper strike (of 1955), 1132–3
 Trades Union Congress (TUC): and a compromise, 592, 614; and national expenditure, 658; its leaders at Downing Street (1952), 769; and the engine drivers’ strike (1955), 1142, 1143
 Transjordan Frontier Force, the: 841
 Transjordan, Kingdom of: 411, 449, 455, 457; *for subsequent index entries, see Jordan*
 Travis, Commander (Sir) Edward: 19 n.1
Treasure Island (R. L. Stevenson): 627
 Treasury Bench, the: ‘and death’, 486
 Tree, Marietta (Mrs Ronald Tree): 694
 Tree, Ronald: 613 n.5, 650, 694
 Trenchard, Marshal of the Air Force 1st Viscount: 597–8
 Trend, (Sir) Burke (later Baron): 173–4
 Trevallyn, G. M.: 1148–9, 1194–5, 1225
 Trevor, Major Keith: 348 n.2
 Trieste: 6, 45, 134, 200, 238, 428, 735, 899; agreement reached on (1954), 1058
 Trinidad: 189
 Tripoli (Libya): 196, 420 n.2, 493
 Tripolitania: 88
Troilus and Cressida (Shakespeare): 359
 Troubridge, Rear-Admiral Sir Thomas: 339 n.1
 Trucial Sheikdoms, the: 782, 986
 Truman, President Harry S.: Churchill’s telegrams to (1945), 4–5, 6–7, 26, 106, 124, 1080; and Venezia Giulia, 11–12, 15, 29, 42; and Russia, 14, 16, 24, 26, 161, 351; and Potsdam, 42, 61–94, 99, 104; and a conference that never was (May 1945), 546; and the atomic bomb, 59, 99–100, 254, 464, 468; and East Prussia, 92; and Japan, 166; his letters to Churchill, 123, 158, 351–2, 421; Churchill’s letters to, 204–5, 351, 444–5, 468, 491, 522, 543–4, 592–3; and Churchill’s 1946 American journey, 172–3, 189, 192, 196–7, 201, 204–5, 206, 209–10, 220; and Churchill’s 1949 American journey, 464–5; and defence, 325–6, 543–4; and Communism, 421; and NATO, 467–8; and Israel, 557; and the Korean War, 564, 592–3, 605, 688 n.1; and the European Army, 573–4; and the Quebec Agreement (of 1944), 595–6; and Persia, 617–18, 625, 639, 756; Churchill’s visit to (1952), 674, 675–83, 691–2, 696, 1003; and Churchill’s war memoirs, 761; ‘a novice’ (in 1945), 788; Churchill’s dinner with (1953), 792; at Chartwell (1956), 1199; a message from, 1262; *photographs* 5, 18, 19
 Truman Doctrine, the (1947): 326
 Truman, Margaret: 615, 693, 744
Trust the People (pamphlet, 1947): 331 n.1
 Truth: and Communists, 403; and ‘death’, 756
Truth: 983
 Tudor, Major-General Sir Hugh: 185–6, 1135–6, 1160
 Tunisia: France’s ‘splendid work’ in, 934
 Turbott, (Sir) Ian: 1310
 Turf Club, the: 366
 Turkey: 67, 75, 89, 90–1, 98, 141; Soviet pressure on (1946), 194–5, 196, 201, 205, 217; in 1947, 326; after 1948, 444, 617, 834–5; and the defence of Europe, 542; and the defence of the Middle East, 680, 689, 943, 994; and Field Marshal Montgomery, 717; and a Soviet complaint, 880; and ‘peripheral’ defence, 932; and Egypt, 1018
Twelfth Night (Shakespeare): 888

- Twentieth Century: 'harsh structure' of, 809; 'terrible', 1137, 1198
- Twist, the (a dance): 1331
- Tyranny: 'the same road against', 444; and Socialism, 508; 'our foe', 537
- U₂ (spy plane): and Churchill's intended cruise to Leningrad, 1313
- U-boats: and Eire, 12
- UJ (Uncle Joe): Stalin, as known to many in Britain: 888
- U Nu: Churchill receives, 1146-7
- U Thant: Churchill receives, 1146-7
- Ukrainians, repatriation of: 98
- Ulster: at the time of the Home Rule crisis of 1886, 364, 365, 368; expectations, in 1948, 439-40, 443
- 'Uncle Sam': one of 'our heroes', 911
- Unconditional Surrender (of Germany, in 1945): 876
- Unemployment (Cabinet Committee on): 735
- Unemployment Insurance: 275, 566, 646
- United Europe: the search for the creation of, 241, 242-3, 247-8, 278-9, 285-7, 290-1, 321, 329-30, 337, 355, 397-401, 405-9; Council of, established, 460; and a 'wider synthesis', 472; and the Labour Government, 495-6, 510; and Germany, 520; and a Liberal-Conservative consensus, 529; Churchill's continuing appeals for (1950-1), 536-7, 622; Churchill's warning concerning, under Labour, 646; 'essential', 686; and the wider free world, 959; and Europe's 'security and prosperity', 1248
- United Nations Association, the: 288
- United Nations Atomic Committee, the: 210
- United Nations Organization (UNO), the: establishment of (1945), 5-6, 13, 52, 69, 192; and Italy, 62; and China (in 1945), 63; and the atomic bomb (in 1945), 157; and Japan, 166; veto powers in, 190; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 199, 201, 203; its ideals to be defended, 215; and Persia, 217, 617; 'peculiar constitution' of, 220 n.1; and a discussion on free speech, 223-4; need to work through, 229, 240-1; and Palestine, 251, 297, 300, 359, 411, 456; and the Israel-Jordan conflict, 913; and Soviet military strength, 282; and India, 300-1, 422, 473; and defence, 320; Soviet activity in, 351 n.3; hopes for, 352; and the League of Nations, 358; and Spain, 452; and Hungary, 466 n.1; and the Council of Europe, 483; and the Korean War, 535, 552-3, 577 n.1, 583, 705, 737, 739, 746-7, 759, 814, 833, 838, 839, 861; and the 'path to world unity', 536; and 'great causes', 574; and the darkening sky, 592; and a 'finger' on the trigger, 643; and the Suez Canal, 685; the hopes for (in 1945, as seen in 1952-3), 685, 831, 869, 866; and a Summit, 863, 893; and China (1953), 882, 1002, 1015, 1016, 1029-30, 1035; and Egypt, 894; and atomic energy, 937, 1028; supported, 1010; and Cyprus, 1058; and the United States, 1071; and France, 1162; 'limitations' of, 1218; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1218, 1221, 1240; not to be relied on solely, 1248; has 'failed', 1249; and disarmament, 1301
- United States of America, the: 'magnanimous deeds' of, 4; troop withdrawals of, 5-6, 11, 30, 32, 43, 201, 428, 437, 546, 829; troops of, in Istria, 16, 29, 44-5; ideology of, 24-5; 'common people' of, 32; Britain's 'safety' and, 45, 69; and Lend-Lease, 67-8, 191; and the atomic bomb, 85-6, 119, 156-8, 432, 437, 438, 464, 467, 475, 505, 510, 520, 540, 553, 556, 557, 572, 661, 689-90, 924; and the post-war control of Japan, 166-7; and past mistakes of (between the wars), 171, 358, 834 n.1; Churchill's first post-war journey to (1946), 172-4, 179, 180-219; Churchill's second post-war journey to (1949), 462-9; and Britain's indebtedness, 191-2, 210; and Churchill's Fulton speech, 198-9, 209-10, 220; 'its power and its virtue', 219; and Palestine, 230, 231, 251, 297, 449, 454; and Zionism, 792; and Israel, 824-5, 1093, 1235; and Egypt, 804; and the Soviet Union, 238, 258; and Western Europe, 242-3, 606; and United Europe, 266, 278-9, 321, 355, 400, 520-1, 635-6, 636-7; and Churchill's war memoirs, 269-70, 315, 418, 423, 878; and the Truman Doctrine, 326; and appeasement, 331; need for 'solidarity' with, 353; Churchill's belief in friendship with, 370; and NATO, 463, 467, 677; and a 'wider synthesis', 472; and the need for 'fraternal association' with, 509; and Greece, 510, 568; and the Schuman Plan, 535; the 'bounty of', 536; and the Korean War, 553, 561 n.3, 564, 583, 593, 610, 612 n.1, 706, 737, 739-40, 861, 906, 928; and 'Christian civilization', 571; and air defence, 597-8; and Ernest Bevin, 598; and China, 610, 611, 614, 740-2, 951, 1015, 1016, 1049, 1091-2; and Persia, 618-19, 676, 763; and 'our hopes of a lasting peace' (1951), 666; and Egypt, 668, 676, 679-80, 719, 723, 757, 770, 781, 786, 800, 805-6, 814-15, 840-1, 900, 914, 915, 936, 951, 957, 993-6, 1018; Churchill's first journey to, during his second Premiership (January 1952), 669, 671, 672-95;

- United States of America—*continued*
 ‘altruism’ of, 684; ‘grievous . . . isolationism’ of, 699, 896; and British defence policy, 710, 749; and the ANZUS (Australia, New Zealand, United States) Pact, 762–3; and the ‘cold war’, 777; Churchill’s second journey to (1952), during his peacetime Premiership, 786–93; need for a ‘common . . . front’ with, 788, 800–1; ‘giant power’ of, 816; and the British Commonwealth, 837, 991; and Churchill’s wish for a Summit, 859, 863, 868, 1026–8, 1028–9, 1034–6, 1039–40, 1109; and the hydrogen bomb, 873, 952, 959–60, 961, 965–71, 1021–3, 1192–3; the ‘massive shield’ of, 907; and the Bermuda Conference (December 1953), 909–14, 917–37; and Churchill’s History, 915; and atomic energy, 919; and the use of the atomic bomb against China, 932–3; and Indo-China, 934, 973–4, 975–6; and a ‘provocative gesture’, 943; and Labour Party criticisms of, 619, 948; and a new British army rifle, 948–9; ‘unhelpful’, 951; and Soviet fears, 952; the ‘unrivalled power’ of, 972; and Saudi Arabia, 986; ‘I am sure I shall always get a good hearing in’, 1054; and the United Nations, 1071; and the security of Europe, 1090; and the Four-Power Conferences (1955), 1137; ‘on duty’, 1186; ‘wise and experienced’, 1191; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1192–3, 1195–6, 1201, 1202, 1204, 1210, 1213–14, 1220–2, 1222 n.2, 1224, 1225, 1246, 1250; and Churchill’s work to ‘mend fences’ with, 1225, 1248; and the Soviet ‘Sputnik’, 1252; Churchill’s proposed visit to (1957–8), 1260–1, 1263, 1281, 1291; and the Lebanon, 1270–2; and an educational fund, 1272; Churchill’s penultimate visit to (1959), 1291–6; Churchill’s last visit to (1961), 1322; Churchill’s reflections on the Government of (1961), 1327; Churchill’s Honorary Citizenship of (1963), 1343
 United States Atomic Energy Committee: 277, 1003 n.1
 United States Embassy, London: 3
 ‘United States of Europe’: Churchill’s call for, 171, 232, 265–7, 278–9, 285, 287, 400, 520
 Universal Suffrage: and the Hottentots, 1040
 Universe, the: ‘Poor Beast’, 577
 Untouchables, the (of India): 233, 237, 294, 439
 Utopias (or ‘nightmares’): 34, 40, 48–9, 610, 622, 641; ‘dangled before the eyes of millions’, 921
 V-sign: 1301, 1358
 VE Day (Victory in Europe Day, 8 May 1945): 3–4; ‘cashing in on’, 9; brings ‘no respite’, 15; ‘confusion’ since, 321, 354; the tenth anniversary of, imminent, 1103, 1105
 VJ Day (Victory over Japan Day, 15 August 1945): 128–9
 Vancouver (Canada): 1011
Vanguard, HMS: 845, 909
 Vansittart, 1st Baron: 373, 414, 749 n.1
Variations on a Theme (Terence Rattigan): 1278
Varsity: 1284 n.2
 Vatican, the: 460 n.1
 Venezia Giulia: 5, 7–8, 11–12, 42
 Venice (Italy): Churchill visits (1951), 631–4
 Venizelos, Sophocles: 1314
 Verne, Jules: 466
 Verney, Ralph: 808
 Versailles, Treaty of (1920): 1071
Veuve Clicquot (champagne): 151
 Vichy Government, the: 169, 427
 Victoria, Queen: 264, 293, 344, 366, 370, 371, 391, 474, 698, 808, 835, 876; Churchill ‘a link’ with, 1016, 1072, 1120, 1319; and the ‘power’ of Britain, 1127–8; and Churchill’s History, 1198; her special chair, 1252
 Victoria Cross, the: 443 n.1, 447 n.5, 621 n.2
 Victorian Literature: ‘the shelter of’, 1245
 Victory: and ‘its Reward’, 447
Victory (compiled by Charles Eade, 1946): 205, 245
 Vienna (Austria): 6, 25, 43, 81, 82, 135, 140, 200, 279, 453, 582; and a possible Summit conference in, 756, 811, 1023, 1027, 1032; and ‘Russian military domination’ of, 1028
 Vigilance: and Communism, 1004
 ‘Vigilantes’: 60–1
 Vilna: 96
 Vincent, Victor (the gardener at Chartwell): 164 n.3, 979, 983, 1173
 Vis, Island of (Adriatic Sea): 453
 Vistula River (Poland): 83
 Vivienne (the photographer): 496 n.3
 Vyshinsky, Andrei: 76 n.1, 224, 351, 565
 Wadham College (Oxford): 221
 Wadsworth, A. P.: 627 n.3
Wall Street Journal, the: 205
 Wallace, Henry A.: 444
 Walthamstow (London): Churchill speaks at (1955), 1138; (and in 1959), 1302
 War Crimes Trials: 190, 249, 284, 285, 429–32, 438–9, 441–2, 448, 756
War in the Desert (Glubb Pasha): 1334
 War Disability Pensions: 977, 1044 n.2
 War memoirs: planning of, 221, 234–7, 257, 268, 318, 331–2, 339–40, 342–5, 256–8, 364;

- War memoirs—*continued*
 work on, at Marrakech, 376–96; work on (in 1948), 404–5, 412–17, 418–21, 423–4, 426–8, 429, 433–4, 435, 449–50; work on (in 1949), 468–70, 474, 479–80, 484, 488, 491, 493–5; work on (in 1950), 500, 505–6, 522, 524, 546, 550–2, 568–9, 570, 583–4; work on (in 1951), 596–7, 598, 600, 601, 608–9, 617 n.1, 622–3, 624, 625–7, 627–9, 630, 632–3, 654; work on (in 1952), 735, 761, 785; (in 1953), 788, 793–4, 810–11, 856–7, 858, 866–7, 877, 877–8, 879, 892; (in 1954), 974; and Churchill's Woodford speech (1954), 1078–9; the 'moral' of, 1365
- War and Peace* (Tolstoy): 1304
- War at Sea* (Roskill): 979 n.1
- Warbey, William: 208
- Warner Brothers: 1206, 1207 n.1
- Warsaw (Poland): 44, 200, 209
- Washington DC (USA): Churchill's visits to (1946), 194–6, 204; Churchill unwilling to visit (1953), 909; a possible visit to (1953), 912, 917; Churchill's visit to (1954), in prospect, 977, 982, 985–6, 989, 994–6; and the Suez Crisis (1956), 1222 n.2; Churchill's visit to (1959), 1293–4
- Waterhouse, Captain Charles: 1036
- Wathen, Colonel A. H. G.: 151–2
- Watson, Arthur: 393 n.1
- Watson, Miss E. M.: 41, 1142
- Watson, William: quoted, 567
- Watt, F. Bartlett: 164 n.2, 1326 n.3
- Watt, Colonel Sir George Harvie: 902
- Watteville, H. de: 1232 n.4
- Wavell, Field Marshal 1st Viscount (later 1st Earl): 298, 410, 420, 434–5, 474, 479
- Waverley, 1st Viscount (formerly Sir John Anderson): 1227
- Weakness: 'makes no appeal to Moscow', 1108
- Weeks, 1st Baron (General Sir Ronald): 1263, 1284
- Weizmann, Dr Chaim: 252, 430, 455, 458, 527, 528, 557; Churchill's letter to (1950), 560 n.2; a request from, 602 n.1, 625; Churchill's message to (1951), 663; Churchill's tribute to (1952), 775; Churchill recalls his 'friendship' with, 1096
- Weizmann, Flight-Lieutenant Michael: killed in action (1942), 252, 455–6, 625 n.2, 775
- Weizmann, Vera: 1257
- Weizsaecker, Baron Ernst von: 439 n.1, 441–2
- Welldon, Dr J. E. C. (later Bishop): 367
- Wellington, 1st Duke of: 842, 1147
- Wells, H. G.: 1211 n.1
- Welsh Abbot (Churchill's horse): victorious, 1243, 1244 n.1, 1276
- Wernhers, the: 525 n.2
- Wessex, Kings of: 'justice' done to, 1194
- West Houghton (by-election): 616
- Western European Union: 399
- Western Germany (West Germany): 520, 829–30, 929–30; rearmament of, 963; to be a 'free partner' in the community of Western nations, 1010; formation of Army of, 1010 n.3; and trade with Russia, 1295; want 'to keep Russia out of everything', 1306
- Westminster (London): Churchill receives Freedom of (1946), 229
- Westminster Abbey (London): 362, 795, 797, 836, 1359
- Westminster College (Fulton, Missouri): 159, 172, 195, 197, 213 n.1
- Westminster, Duchess of (Anne): 347
- Westminster, 2nd Duke of ('Bendor'): 156, 347, 500, 548, 579; his villa La Pausa, 1172–3
- Westminster Hall (London): a private meeting in, 741; Churchill's 80th birthday ceremony in, 1073–5; and Churchill's Lying in State, 755 n.4, 1361–2
- Weygand, General Maxime: 418 n.6
- Wheeler-Bennett, Sir John: 1316
- Whitaker, Ben: 347 n.2
- Whitaker, Major-General Sir John: 347
- Whitbread and Kurn (bricklayers): 138, 145, 164, 327, 381
- White City (London): crowds at, 46
- White Heron* (film): 1006
- Whitehall (London): used euphemistically, and critically, 360, 374, 614; 'activity' in, seems to stop, 674
- Whiteley, William: 482
- Why Tell (Churchill's horse): 627
- Whyte, Mark: killed in action (1918), 130 n.3
- Whyte, Maryott ('Nana') ('Moppett'): 130, 145
- Widows' (and Orphans') Pensions: 275, 323, 646
- Wigram, Ralph: 339 n.4
- Wilhelmina of The Netherlands, Queen: 232–3, 410, 570 n.2
- Williams, Detective-Sergeant G. E.: 378 n.1, 380, 385, 387, 388, 498
- Williams, Tom: 527
- Williamsburg (Virginia): Churchill's message to, 1170–1
- Williamsburg (the Presidential Yacht): 675–7
- Wilmshurst, M. J.: 1323 n.3
- Wilson, Archibald: 391
- Wilson, Dr C. P.: 707
- Wilson, Harold (later Baron Wilson of Rievaulx): 163, 347 n.2; and the sale of machine tools to Russia, 555; resigns (1951), 607; against hanging, 1182 n.1; Clementine Churchill's letter to, about her husband's

- Wilson, Harold—*continued*
 work for Britain after 1955, 1225; and Churchill's last years, 1343, 1352, 1355; becomes Prime Minister (1964), 1356; calls at Hyde Park Gate, 1357; and Churchill's last illness, 1359; and Churchill's death, 1360; mounts guard, 1361–2
- Wilson, Field Marshal Sir Henry: 1232 n.4
- Wilson, Sir Horace: 1142 n.2
- Wilson, John (later 2nd Baron Moran): 1198
- Wilson, Mary (later Lady Wilson of Rievaulx): 607
- Wilson, President Woodrow: 699
- Wilton (near Salisbury): a painting of, by Churchill, a gift to the Queen, 1313
- Winant, Gilbert ('Gil'): 111, 175 n.2, 361–2, 550
- Winchester College (Hampshire): 535, 751, 803
- Windham, Judge Ralph: 295 n.2
- Windsor Castle: Churchill at, 57, 1245; a bust of Churchill commissioned for, 770; Churchill accepts the Garter at, 823; Churchill's audience at, after his stroke, 871; Churchill installed as a Garter Knight at, 993
- Windsor, Duchess of (Wallis Simpson): 431, 450
- Windsor, Duke of (formerly King Edward VIII): 174, 207 n.1, 234, 431, 450, 549, 979, 1069 n.5
 'Winnie': 'He hates that name', 414
- Winstanley, Harold: shoots Lady Derby, 770, 771, 984
- Winston Churchill (locomotive): and Churchill's funeral, 1363
- Winston Churchill Memorial Trust: its origins, 1272
- Winston Churchill, *Servant of Crown and Commonwealth* (1954): 1068
- 'Winston Club' (at Potsdam): 81
- Winston S. Churchill (by Randolph S. Churchill): 872 n.1
- Winterton, 6th Earl: 1307
- Wise, Colonel A. R.: 350
- Wizard of Oz* (film): 112
- Woermann, Ernst: 442 n.1
- Wolff, Michael: 1318, 1351 n.2
- Wolmer, Viscount (later 3rd Earl of Selborne): 27
- Wolverhampton (England): Churchill speaks at (1949), 480
- Wood, Charles Carlyle: 344, 345, 435, 601–3, 632–3, 1066, 1166, 1229
- Wood, Miss Heather: 1132
- Wood, James ('Mr Accountant Wood'): 1166 n.1, 1235 n.1
- Woodard, Peter: 53
- Woodford (Churchill's constituency): Churchill speaks in (1950), 509; (1951), 644–5; (1952), 760; (1954), 1070–1, 1072, 1078–81; Churchill to stand at (1955), 1115 n.3, 1131, 1135, 1136–7; Churchill speaks in (1955), 1170; Churchill speaks in (1957), 1248; (in 1959), 1290–1, 1301, 1305; Churchill's decision not to stand again for (1963), 1343, 1344–5, 1346, 1355
- Woolton, 1st Baron (later 1st Viscount; subsequently 1st Earl): 163, 227 n.1, 253, 318, 346, 403 n.3, 500, 506, 525, 529, 584 n.4, 620; and Churchill's political future (1947), 341; and by-elections in 1951, 616; and the 1951 General Election, 637; and Churchill's second Premiership, 653, 722, 735, 739, 905 n.1, 947, 981, 1050, 1061, 1084, 1061 n.4
- Woolwinder: wins St Leger (1907), 913 n.5
- Wootton-Davies, J. H.: 189, 191 n.1
- Work (and Play): 386
- World, the: 'rough and stony', 130
- World Cause, the: 220
- World Organization (later the United Nations Organization): 8, 13, 26, 215, 217–18
- 'Wormwood Scrubbery': and Socialism, 302
- Worthing (England): Churchill visits (1958), 1278
- Wouk, Herman: 1310–11
- Wright, Richard: 577 n.2
- Wuthering Heights* (book by Jane Austen): 1244
- Wuthering Heights* (film of the book): 988
- Wyatt, Woodrow (later Baron): 208, 949
- Yalta Agreements, the (1945): 5, 6, 74, 98, 191, 546, 805
- Yalta Conference, the (1945): 42, 63, 71, 82, 86, 95, 104, 213, 236, 238, 239, 312, 428, 546, 548, 569, 622; papers of, published (1955), 1112 n.2
- Yalta Declaration, the (1945): 79, 88
- Yalu River, the (Korean–Chinese border): 687, 739–40
- 'Yellow Peril', the: 1082
- Yeoman, Dr Philip: 1335
- Yorkshire Post*, the: 647 n.3, 1350
- Young, Sir Arthur: 312 n.3
- Young, Mrs E. L.: 236
- Young, Ernest: 236
- Young, G. M.: 1195
- 'Young Turks': and General Neguib, 774
- Young Winston* (film): 1207 n.1
- Yugoslavia: and Venezia Giulia, 11–12, 15, 44–5; independence of, 14, 25, 76, 79, 212, 279; and the Second World War, 221; and Greece, 351 n.3; and Hitler's 'fury', 416–17;

Yugoslavia—*continued*

'has broken away', 510; Churchill's visitors from, 590–1; and the Soviet Union (in 1953), 899; and Trieste, 1058 n.3; Churchill's cruise to (1960), 1313–14

Younger, (Sir) Kenneth: 527, 528

Zahedi, General: 878

Zeeland, Paul van: 406

Zhukov, Marshal Georgy: 92

Zionism (and Zionists): 155, 210–11, 250, 251–2, 296, 359, 417, 430, 455–7, 557, 625

Zionism—*continued*

n.2, 663; Churchill's messages and statements concerning, 663, 723, 775, 1008; a 'diatribe' in favour of, 792; Churchill speaks of, 1096; 'I am, of course, a Zionist', 1192; Churchill 'always a friend of', 1323; Churchill's 'outspoken feelings as', 1333

Zulueta, (Sir) Philip de: 1333

Zurich (Switzerland): Churchill's speech at (1946), 265–7, 285, 286; the speech recalled (1947), 336 n.1, 337, 398, 406, 441, 536, 543, 635, 670